

The End of a Tragic Non-Event

**THE MORAL IMPERATIVE FOR
THE SYSTEMATIC
INTENTIONAL TERMINATION
OF EVOLUTION**

THE ULTIMATE DICTUM FACING REALITY

BY: DR. RICHARD L. STAHL, PH.D.

THEORETICAL ASTROPHYSICIST TABLE OF CONTENTS

Dedication.....	
Preface.....	
Prologue.....	
iii PART I: Rationale and Reasoning--Few Will Truly Understand-The Human Race is “Activity Dying.”	
SECTION 1: Introduction: The Most Tragic Story Ever Told—The Realization of the True Meaninglessness of Life and the Universe.....	1
SECTION 2: The Proverbial Elephant in the Room—Evolution.....	9
SECTION 3: Dr. Albert Einstein: “The Stupidity of Humans is Infinite”.....	17
SECTION 4: Dr. Stephen Hawking: Meaningless Survival to Alien Planets.....	25
SECTION 5: A Universe from Nothing--Going Nowhere Slowly.....	29
SECTION 6: Who Ever Asked to Be Born—Not Even Jesus Christ?.....	35
SECTION 7: You Are Unique, Not Special—Numbers Never Lie!!!.....	43
SECTION 8: If We Love Children—Don’t Have Them!!!—Blasphemy or True Ultimate Meaning of Love?.....	
SECTION 9: “Clinical Depression” Is Not a Mental Disorder—Surprisingly It is Evolution’s Gift and Reality Check for Humans and Is a Good Thing.....	81
PART II: Logic and Rational Reasoning Never Win Over Emotions and Hormones.	

SECTION 10: The Whole “System” is based on Suffering—Bottom to Top No One is Safe or Saved!!!.....	
SECTION 11: The “Middle Earth”---The Preventable Wasteland of Eternal and Mindless Suffering.....	
SECTION 12: Out of Insanity into Our Ultimate Imperative Moral Destiny —No Longer Controlled by Mindless Hormones and Stupidity and Ignorance!!!.....	125
SECTION 13: Religiosity: The Unforgiving Blind Captain.....	129
SECTION 14: God Has No More Room in Heaven and on Earth for More Angels—112 Billion are Enough Already!!!--Saved By the Long Overdue Insights of Reverend Thomas Malthus.....	
SECTION 15: Metaphysics: The Proverbial Eye to the Soul of Reason.....	139
SECTION 16: Human History: Carl Sagan’s “Non-Event”— The Blue Dot.....	149

PART III: In Our Hearts We Have Always Known What Needs to Happen.

SECTION 17: The Ultimate Imperative Moral Dictum of Reality: Closing the Story on Meaningless and Mindless Evolution: Entropy is Too Slow!!!.....	153
SECTION 18: Neuro-Science: A Framework for “The Imperative Moral Dictum of Reality”.....	
161 SECTION 19: Immortality is Not the Holy Grail—More for the Mortals!!.....	165

PART IV: The Means to Our Greatest Accomplishment as a Species—It is Our Ultimate Destiny

SECTION 20: Implementation: Saying “Good-bye” in the Most Morally Painless Manner for Humans—Better By Us than Nature.....	169
SECTION 21: Non-Humans Will Face a Quick Merciful Extinction—They Are Not Afraid....	179
SECTION 22: Your “God” Will Forgive You—Remember He Loves You	

and NOW He Will Finally Respect You!!!.....	
SECTION 23: Forcing the Proverbial “End of Days”—Gods Out of Control!!!.....	189
SECTION 24: General After Thoughts: May the Force Be With Us—Can We Ever Be Ready to Say “Good-Bye” to the Non- Event?.....	195
 Appendix: Referenced Articles.....	 199
Recommended Additional Related Reading Material Which the Author Read in Preparation for Writing this Book.....	201

Dr. Richard L. Stahl, Ph.D.

P.O. Box 289

Boone, North Carolina 28607 Home: 828-355-9105

Cellphone: 828-719-6823 Email: flastahl@yahoo.com

2021

Available at
Amazon.com

DEDICATION IN MEMORY OF DR. VICTOR J. STENGER Physicist and Prolific Atheist Author 1935-2014

This book is dedicated to one of the most sentient humans that has ever lived and who had embraced a life to educate humans even up until his recent death on August 29, 2014. He dedicated his life to the education of all humans to the meaninglessness and purposelessness of this Universe that we find ourselves which includes all the living creatures of all types that inhabit and have inhabited this beautiful and wonderful planet, and only in the end and final analysis will all pass into nothingness. That great person was Dr. Victor J. Stenger.

i

PREFACE

This book focuses on extending the research of countless scientists in many areas and fields of physical and social sciences and Philosophy including but not limited to Cosmology, Astronomy, quantum mechanics, biology, physics, psychology and sociology. This extension centers around a moral solution to reality based on the facts supported by extensive research by scientists from essentially every field that this Universe is meaningless and purposeless, and that Homo sapiens can no longer just sit on this information but need to respond in some reasonable manner.

Much of the research in stating the facts and concepts of what our Universe in reality represents is described in numerous well documented books by a

brilliant scientist, Dr. Victor J. Stenger, whose life was spent educating the world to the realities of the Universe and how to best interpret those realities in a meaningful way to guide the human race out of ignorance into the light of understanding.

This book also honors all those living and dead as well all those unfortunately to be born against their “wills” now and in the future. This in the same vein includes organisms that would by sundry definitions be classified as living entities and/or will exist in some forms as nonhumans in the future, i.e., microbes, vertebrates, non-vertebrates, etc. who/which had no voice in being born or coming into existence.

As the reader will soon discover and may have already suspected from the title of this book, that the focus is extending Dr. Stenger’s research and writings relating the meaninglessness and purposelessness of the Universe that we find ourselves, to the logical next step in the formulation of a solution and plans by Homo sapiens that they will implement immediately. These plans and the implementations therein include not only Homo sapiens but all the living organisms that have ever lived in some form both sentient and conscious of their existence and non-conscious entities. These organisms and species definitely number into the tens of millions of various and different forms and species that include even the lowly viruses, bacteria and fungi.

Dr. Stenger in numerous books and other writings stops short of advocating for a solution to end the mindless state of reality by leaving it up to the individual and societies to figure out the next step. In this book, the author focuses as the main topic on pushing the ceiling to actually state that the only logical and reasonable next step is to systematically terminate evolution in the most morally and painless manners for all living organisms existing at present and this would include the immediate prevention of any forms of procreation.

This strangely enough includes even one celled organisms which have lived, surely suffered to ii some extent and degree, and eventually like all living organisms were either devoured by other organisms or simply died of “natural” causes and immediately thereafter, decayed as they decomposed into the elements. In other words, all life-forms simply live or lived for a certain period of time

and then became devitalized by various means including intentionally and voluntarily committing suicide. Many other means are found which encompass the most massive numbers of “deaths” which certainly would not be voluntary and certainly in the majority of cases not under their own control and volition by circumstances beyond their immediate wishes.

Why is the author sounding so melodramatic? Well, the answer simply relates to the magnitude of the topic: “The Systematic Intentional Termination of Evolution.” This title speaks volumes to the grave matter and scope of this wide-ranging topic and the implied manners and means of the systematic implementations of such a massive plan of termination of evolution. The author defines this as the ultimate moral obligation and destiny for Homo sapiens at the most highest level of conscious, rational and intellectually sentient thinking. This can only be achieved naturally when mature sentient organisms reach a level at which point they can perceive a larger picture of reality and respond in accordance with that reality, if and when that level of consciousness occurs, if ever. Humans on Earth are presently and slowly approaching that level.

Unfortunately, at the present time, forces of emotional involvements in various belief systems with various religious orientations being the most crucial and significant, mitigate and cloud the rational judgements of what everyone at some point in their lives fears to be the reality of the true meaninglessness of existence. Therefore, this book is dedicated to the life of a great genius, Dr. Stenger, who had advocated during most of his life and at the time of his death, to the education of all Homo sapiens that would care to listen, that this reality which we find ourselves is real. Also, Dr. Stenger believed that the manner in which we live our lives and perceive that reality is an illusion. The deviation of the true reality and what we perceive that reality to be in our everyday lives is infinite. There is not one living organism, sentient or not as well as any other organism that can or could be considered “alive” at some point in the past, that has escaped living without at least one instance of “suffering.”

PROLOGUE

“Only when we are no longer afraid do we begin to live?”

DOROTHY THOMPSON American Author

What words of wisdom from this wise woman who died in 1961. There is yet another famous quote by Henry Thoreau, “Most people live their lives in quiet desperation.” “They get married and have a job and they really want to do something else, but they get caught up in their lives. They live in quiet desperation. People quietly want to say on their proverbial death bed, ‘But I didn't. I followed my dream.’” Countless lives wasted in vain not unlike animals or the common house fly or roaches that run and hide in the night.

Every day of our lives and as some may say, “pathetic lives,” we can look around ourselves and witness some degree of suffering, no matter how insignificant to us personally, in other humans, non-humans and even plants. This suffering manifests itself in many forms. It could be the suffering of a child with the flu or even worse, polio, MS, physical deformities, mental deficiencies, etc. It could be in a relative like a mother, father, uncle, spouse, etc. It could be your aging cat or dog that is suffering and has to be put to sleep. It could be insects, birds even the tick that you found on your leg. It could be in plants as you see trees being cut down or even your lawnmower cutting the grass in your lawn.

Old age is not pleasant. We were most likely not told what awaits us in old age when we were very young. We are somewhat surprised when we literally start deteriorating at age 40 if not before. Around the world a person only needs to visit a hospital, assisted living facility, nursing home, or hospice to look around at the true misery and loneliness that awaits one in future years if in fact the person even lives to that age or condition. True tragedy awaits those who survive. The oldest person on the Earth at the writing of this book is 115 years of age. The 117 year old woman who just died a few days ago was blind in one eye and could hardly function or respond to reporters’ questions. Asked how she lived so long, her response was a mindless, “God let me live this long.”

This new 115 year old woman is one out of over 7.3 billion people living today. What are the odds that the reader will even come close to even 90 years of age? There is a very slim chance of

iii that occurring and if so, what mental and physical conditions would the person be in? Certainly there will be no marathons waiting to be run or tennis or world traveling...definitely no sex, dancing, and other forms of enjoyment. The future of being left alone for long periods of time especially

with the need to be taking all kinds of medicines at particular times of the day is the only reality to look forward to while just filling up time waiting around to die.

The reader is encouraged to take one day out of the week and walk around with a pad and pencil to simply observe all the life forms around no matter how small and apparently insignificant they may appear to be. It could be an ant, bird, cat, mouse, roaches, flies, people, plants of various kinds, etc. and even bacteria, viruses, fungi that people are literally killing with disinfectants. Are they suffering? Of course, they all are in some existential way. At the end of the day the reader is encouraged to analyze what will surely be an eye-opening list of organisms and/or life forms that were observed to be suffering and/or actually may have died right in front of the reader. This all happened with nothing or very little that could have been done to prevent those tragedies of that typical day. It is hoped that the reader will realize the pure magnitude of the suffering that is encountered every day by living life-forms of all kinds and types, and that it is happening right around their little world continuously non-stop 24/7 with very little anyone can do to prevent it from not only happening but preventing future sufferings and pains.

Suffering and death is so common that almost everyone takes it for granted as a fact of nature and simply that it is for all practical purposes a reality that for whatever reason(s) we have to live with and accept its causes and consequences. Is this fair? Cultures and societies even make fun or satires of death as presented in their movies, language, jokes, music and ceremonies. The concepts of death depend on the mindset of the individuals as to their personal belief system. Maybe the person thinks a god is punishing them for “evil” acts that they committed. People can really be imaginative when it comes to justifying their sufferings and pain...penance anyone? Did the mouse, cat, dog, roaches or even the poor bacteria and virus etc. commit some kind of evil sin to deserve their “punishment?” Maybe they did not pray enough!!

Therefore, it becomes necessary to attempt to understand not only why and how people reach their concepts of reality and ideas of why suffering is good or bad, but there is a need to determine how these are incorporated into their belief systems that they utilize on a daily basis to function in society. So, when associating with other individuals there is a need to recognize

what belief systems are at play and once a person's or group's belief system is somewhat identified, one can to some extent reasonably discern a predictable behavioral pattern for those entities. This is certainly a necessity for social systems, civilizations and cultures to function or have some semblance of operating in a productive and predictive manner. If these belief patterns are not discernible and can't be properly related to a larger pattern of associations then the resulting disorder can and will only be described as being in a state of flux and chaos.

Within these patterns of belief systems, there arises discernible aspects and areas relating to the reasons and purposes for good and evil, suffering and pain, and certainly why these sufferings in the forms of not only physical but mental pains, are associated and instilled for the "betterment" of the person or group as a whole. Somehow there is an incorporation into the various belief systems as to who, when and why certain and specific individuals and entities including those of animals, insects, plants, etc., deserve to experience these sufferings and pains.

In attempting to educate the masses of the present world population as to the importance of implementing a plan for a systematic and intentional termination of evolution as we now conceive of it, there is significant reasons and research to indicate that changing belief systems is the only reliable path to success. Research supports the idea the only real differences between individuals in societies and cultures for the purposes of this plan, is their belief systems. Since individuals, societies, cultures and groups, etc. depend and function utilizing their own individual set of belief systems, it then becomes necessary to focus full attention to discerning those beliefs and replacing those beliefs which are held dear by individuals and groups as a whole, with realistic facts. These "new" belief systems are based on science thus showing entities that their present belief systems that they have been living with and by are simply illusions of reality based on superstitions and non-factual data and information, inculcated into their minds by societal pressures and influences.

Leaders and High Priests living in primitive societies and cultures quickly discovered that they needed to provide answers to the individuals living in and under their influences in order to reinforce the respect given them by the "ignorant"(lack of knowledge) people under their guidance. Before societies formed, the individual nomads would need reasons and identifiable

causes to predict the future if for no other reasons than to just survive. The hunters and gatherers in small social groups needed the same.

When Homo sapiens discovered agriculture and needed to know when to plant and harvest their crops, it was not only necessary to have knowledge of seasons, but was a manner of survival. So in all of the above mentioned scenarios knowledge in some form for the causes, reasons and predictions for survival was of the utmost of importance otherwise they faced formidable fates and extinctions. Human history over the past 2.5 million years testifies to the actual extinctions of millions if not billions of our human-like ancestors who simply followed their instincts to the worst of fates. Death was always lurking just around the next bend or fork in the proverbial road.

The Leaders, High Priests and Shamans as some of them were known as, possessed great and unquestionable powers and influences over the masses. Today, there are various and numerous levels of governments with “Leaders” and “High Priests” who control over 300 different religions, and other forms of authorities entailing almost an infinite number of media sources including Google, CNN, Facebook, TV, radio, books, magazines, etc., etc., educational institutions to educate the masses from cradle to the proverbial grave, that an individual, groups and the masses of people rely and depend on for their “survival.”

History has not been kind to Homo sapiens and all of his/her numerous relatives whom have become extinct for various reasons most of whom would be with us if they indeed had proper knowledge of how to survive. Of course, the reader is very aware of the overarching history of the various and numerous paths that these scenarios evolved from and into over billions of years beginning back as far as 4.1 billion years when the first one celled organisms mysteriously and by pure chance appeared from inorganic and pre-organic matter either already on Earth and/or arriving from inter-stellar and inter-planetary space.

With the overwhelming and unquestionable evidence that the universe is at least 13.82 billion years old +/- 100 million years, it is truly inconceivable to imagine that 56% of the populace in the United States with its enormously significant educational systems and means of obtaining and secure massive amounts of factual information and data, believe that the Earth is only

5,000 years old. How can a person reason with someone like this? The pyramids in Egypt have been standing for 5,000 years and Homo sapiens were living in caves after the last ice age 10,000 years ago.

In Kentucky, there is a Bible Museum that recently opened where they build a replicate of what they determined was Noah's Ark for \$90,000,000 from a description in the Bible. This museum announced that they are going to tell people who visit the museum that the Earth is 5,000 years old. People are packing into this museum and estimates are truly amazing as millions of visitors are predicted and expected to actually pay money to visit this shame. The whole concepts of a Noah's Ark and that the Earth is 5,000 years old are not based on any scientific facts and is simply an absurdity and insult to the reasoning of humans. This fact alone is indicative of the level of intellect that humans on this planet have evolved into after all these hundreds of thousands of years since around the time Homo sapiens began to appear.

The reader may note that Homo sapiens mean essentially, "Wise Apes." Even George Carlin, the comedian who recently died, stated, "Humans as homo sapiens are savages and are still just coming out of the caves as they have only been around for 26,000 years as the dominate species. They may have developed all kinds of technologies and obtained massive information on numerous topics but their thinking and reasoning shown by history by the destruction, wars, inflicting pain and suffering of all kinds on other humans is truly not impressive and surely not indicative of a superior race."

So comes the point and focus of this book as to where we Homo sapiens are at the present time and at what point in the Earth's long history of evolving do humans live up to their own selfdescribed name of "wise apes." At what point in time that they come to the realization and reality that the Universe including all living organisms including Homo sapiens are not special but only unique, and that everything in essence is meaningless and purposeless? Also, that at some point there requires the moral conviction to terminate in the most morally humane matter the future suffering of all life forms and make evolution of life extinct.

Charles Darwin use the term, "Evolution", in his 1859 book, "On the Origin of Species" which dealt with insects and later he use the same term in his book entitled, "The Descent of Man" which dealt with human beings. In

both books he realized even then that evolution had a basis in reality in countless sufferings and pain at all level of life.

This countless sufferings and pain is evidenced by overwhelming compilations of scientific research on every topic and in every area conceivable that pertains to the evolution of and existence of any and all forms of life. This “journey” that humans have been on, regardless of their knowledge that they were even on a journey, has only been realistically significant for the past 2.5 million years. Around 70,000 years ago things started to pick up at which time they started to form more elaborate structures called cultures and by 26,000 years ago progress in these cultures began to escalate at a more rapid pace. About 3.8 billion years ago on Earth certain molecules combined to form particularly large and intricate structures that could be classified as organisms although evidence at present is pushing this timeframe back to 4.1 billion years. Comparing 2.5 million years to 4.1 billion years provides the reader with a good feeling for how insignificant our little time of being the “Wise apes” really is.

In his recently published outstanding book in 2011 entitled, “Sapiens-A Brief History of Humankind,” Yuval Noah Harari identified, “three major important revolutions which shaped the course of history: the Cognitive Revolution kick-started history about 70,000 years ago. The Agricultural Revolution that sped it up about 12,000 years ago. The Scientific Revolution, which got under way only 500 years ago, may well end history and start something completely different.”

Harari goes on to say in his first chapter entitled, “An Animal of No Significance,” “There were humans long before there was history. Animals much like modern humans first appeared about 2.5 million years ago. But for countless generations they did not stand out from the myriad other organisms with which they shared their habitats.”

Again, Harari states, “Homo sapiens has kept hidden an even more disturbing secret. Not only do we possess an abundance of uncivilized cousins, once upon a time we had quite a few brothers and sisters as well. We are used to thinking about ourselves as the only humans, because for the last 10,000 years, our species has indeed been the only human species around.” These “brothers” and “sisters” Harari refers to are the well-known Neanderthals, Homo soloensis, Homo Australopithecus who lived

beside us during the past 2.5 million years.

Yet again, Harari states, “Like it or not, we are members of a large and particularly noisy family called the great apes. Our closest living relatives include chimpanzees, gorillas and orangutans. The chimpanzees are the closest. Just 6 million years ago, a single female ape had two daughters. One became the ancestor of all chimpanzees, the other is our own grandmother.” This should be a real eye-opener for any person sentient enough to recognize the pure significance of this information and research. This certainly all happened an extremely long time ago far back into time well passed the outrageously ignorant notion and belief that the Earth is only 5,000 years old.

Lastly as to Harari’s excellent book, he states, “The most important thing to know about prehistoric humans is that they were insignificant animals with no more impact on their environment than gorillas, fireflies or jellyfish.” And interestingly enough Harari makes the point that, “Homo erectus had survived for close to 2 million years, making it the most durable human species ever. This record is unlikely to be broken even by our own species as it is doubtful whether Homo sapiens will still be around a thousand years from now.”

PART I

Rationale and Reasoning---Few Will Truly Understand--The Human Race is “Actively Dying.”

Section 1

Introduction: The Most Tragic Story Ever Told—The Realization of the True Meaninglessness of Life and the Universe.

As Edward O. Wilson, Pulitzer Prize Winner and social-biologist, stated in his 2014 book entitled, “The Meaning of Human Existence,” “Hope and wish for otherwise as we will, there is no evidence of an external grace shining down upon us, no demonstrable destiny or purpose assigned us, no second life vouch-safed us for the end of the present one. We are, it seems, completely alone (in the Universe). And that in my opinion is a very good thing. It means we are completely free.....to more easily diagnose the etiology of the irrational beliefs that so unjustifiably divide us.”

Wilson in the author’s opinion does not continue on in his book to the proper moral destiny of all species. He protagonizes in his book as to his position of humans being “free” to clear up enormous numbers of misconceptions relative to Homo sapiens’ place in the universe with no gods to distort and cloudy perceptions. Wilson wants us to then move on to improving our state of existence over the next hundreds and hopefully in his opinion, thousands of years. This is in direct opposition to what this author propounds and maintains throughout this book.

That is, if something has no purpose and is meaningless in and of itself, then by logical conclusion there is no practical need for it to continue to exist especially if that existence generates undue massive and unconscionable as well as unnecessary and preventable sufferings and pain. In the case of Homo sapiens as well as all life in particular, there is an ultimate moral decision that must be made before and in order to implement a plan in the most painless manner to extinguish all future living entities that are destined to suffer in unimaginable ways in some form and manner in the future.

Therefore, since evolution has brought us, Homo sapiens, as well as the multitude of other life forms on the planet we call Earth to the present state,

we are obviously in the best position in the history of Homo sapiens to utilize all of the knowledge and technologies at our disposal to develop a plan to reduce and minimize in the best moral manners the sufferings and pain of future generations. We now also possess the knowledge to understand where we are positioned in the Universe and that position is centered on the undeniable fact that all life forms are not special and only unique.

Since scientific research in numerous fields and areas of study all appear to confirm that we are truly not special but only unique, then the ultimate moral destiny of what we now have become at this point in evolution dictates and enables us for the first time in the Earth's history to make logical, reasonable and moral decisions and plans of action to prevent the further meaningless and unnecessary sufferings in the future and bring this mindless existence of life forms of all types and kinds to an end as painlessly and as morally and humanly as possible. This solution will therefore prevent and eliminate for "non-borns" in the next and future generations needless sufferings and pain. In this scenario, there are no more mindless wars, diseases to inflict sufferings and pain as well as deaths of loved ones. Of course, our own deaths are non-inclusive as we present living beings will just have to go the way of the Dodo birds as we attrition into dust naturally. All this could easily disappear within one generation.

The most tragic story that even Shakespeare may not have been able to fathom in depth and place and incorporate into a play is that the fact that our whole Universe has no purpose and is meaningless, and that there simply is no hope of it ever being purposeful and that all the suffering and mindless deaths of over 105 billion people over the past 2,500,000 years was for not. Those who are living today will also have meaningless lives and continue to have meaningless and purposeless procreation(s) of future generations. There are relatively few who can even comprehend the true significance of the above and the fact that there are no gods to lead them to anything after death. Simply there is nothing after death except to decompose. We are presently left with only the knowledge that our most ancient ancestors, the microbes, are just waiting to have us over and/or under for dinner.

Homo sapiens have one significant defect in their psyche and it is truly beyond bizarre. It is the "defect" of eternal optimism. This is considered a

source of strength in the American as well as many other cultures to have “eternal optimism” in that any problem given enough time and resources can and will be resolved and/or solved. This mindset blinds the human mind and therefore, the psyche, when the facts plainly without question indicate that there is no solution possible to a particular event or state of affairs.

The universal belief among the top geniuses of the world in the areas of Cosmology, Astrophysics and Quantum Mechanics is that the Universe emerged out of a vacuum of pure nothingness. Scientists have with extreme accuracy taken human knowledge of the “Universe” which we happen to be living in back to within 10 to the minus 35 power seconds after this Universe emerged from this “Nothingness.” That is an extraordinary accomplishment by any standards. It is truly mind-boggling. In 2018, the Webb telescope will easily take human’s knowledge back even further.

In February, 2016 on the 100th birthday of Albert Einstein’s 2016 predictions, confirmation that gravitational waves are real and have been discovered as of September, 2015 was made public to the world.

Gravitational Wave astronomy will be the astronomy of the 21st Century. As neutrinos detectors will eventually make discoveries back to within 373,000 years from the time of the Big Bang, gravitational wave detectors will take human knowledge back to within the first second of our Universe coming into existence. I say “Our Universe” because there is ample evidence that we are living in a “multiverse” which by some theories have a minimum of 10 to the 500th power of other “universes” that are undetectable at present from our own “Universe.”

The microwave background radiation maps have taken us back to the very beginning when light and other forms of radiation began to permeate the universe which occurred 373,000 years after the Universe came into existence. Inflation which was the sudden burst of energy and exponential expansion of the Universe which is postulated to have occurred immediately after the Big Bang takes knowledge to the very beginning of space and time which is called space-time. This inflation was the cause of the Universe being flat and isotropic with all parts of the visual Universe being homogeneous for all practical purposes.

Our “Observable Universe” is about 93 billion light years across with one light year being approximately 6 trillion miles which is the distance a

photon or light beam will travel in one year. If a person looks out as far as technically possible, the person will discover that there is a limit to what can be theoretically and technically observed and seen. This distance which is approximately 46 billion light years is all that we will ever be able to see in reality. Past that point is an enormous expanse of space-time that is real but we by the laws of physics will never detect. Every point in our Universe is the center of the Universe as every point began from an initial Singularity point when the Universe first came into existence.

The Universe that we live in will eventually wither out in about one trillion years into a nonheat sink state with nothing but radiation to “see” or detect if an outside observer were even in a position to observe such an event. This state in reality would be impossible to detect as flat radiation actually would be non-visible and of course, instruments to observe such an event would by definition be impossible to construct.

From the point of time anywhere near the Big Bang and for all practical purposes traveling out to the end of the observable Universe that we live in, scientists have desperately looked to determine if there were any “unusual” physical events that could not be explained by the known extremely precise and actuate natural physical laws of nature that scientists utilize every day somewhere in their research here on planet Earth. To this date there has not been any physical event that science and scientists can’t explain using the laws of nature that have been tested extensively and proven to be overwhelmingly predicative. What does this indicate and mean? The answer is simple. There has been no “intervention” of any kind being that “supernatural” or otherwise, for the past 13.82 billion years plus/minus 100 million years, in our Universe that can’t be explained by the overwhelmingly precise natural laws of physics.

What does this tell the reader? This tells the reader that there have been absolutely no “interventions” of any sorts from what would be called or designated, “Supernatural Forces,” “god(s), Tooth Fairies, Santa Claus and not even the Easter Bunny...Nada!! The word “Supernatural” simply means something outside of nature and does not specifically mean a god of some sort although the definition could readily be expanded to include a “god” of sorts. “Supernatural” simply means, “Non-natural.” Sure there are some unexplained events that scientists are still working on explaining but there are no indications that there are some unknown non-natural

influences that is causing the event but only that more research is required or better instrumentation(s) need to come on-line to connect the proverbial dots.

Religious believers always immediately jump on these situations where a lack of facts or information may not be readily apparent, to push for a god of some sort that they could attribute was the precise cause of such as yet “unknown” causes for the events. This is typically called, “Explanations or Proofs of a God by Gaps in knowledge of science”—or simply “Prove by Gaps.” Scientists typically just smile and sometimes are amused at how desperate these religious individuals are to jump at any little inkling of incompleteness in the scientific world. Usually within a reasonable time period with additional research the answer is discovered and the religious individuals and/or groups crawl quickly back into their holes.

So from the very beginning of our Universe and observing all the large and small scale activities and events all the way out to the end of the observable Universe which has a radius of about 46 billion light years (again, one light year is approximately 6 trillion miles), scientists have detected absolutely no signs, observations, indications, detections or events that could not be in some scientific way be explained by the natural physical and chemical known laws that scientists utilize every day in the course of their research. Therefore, no “Supernatural” events, therefore, no god or gods need to be invoked to explain anything. If there is no god(s) of any sorts to invoke then there is no meaning or purpose to our Universe as such. There is no guiding light or master mover(s). There are no plans laid out by some intelligent entity(ies) at any time. This Universe is simply running on “auto-pilot” with algorithms of the natural laws of physics as the “guiding lights.”

The reader may remember from above that the author mentioned that we are living in “Our Universe” Well, to provide more insights into that discussion, it has been readily now accepted especially through String Theory as well as other related theories in Cosmology, Astronomy and quantum mechanics, that other universes are certainly in existence “somewhere” and the number of these universes is truly “astronomical.” String Theory predicts the number of possible other universes which we happen to be living in just one of these is 10 to the 500 power. That is 10 with 500 zeros added to the end.

This number is truly incomprehensible to even scientists. And to add additional insights to this theory the reader may wish to note that each and every one of these universes has its own set of natural laws. The above String Theory estimate of the number of other “universes” that may exist is only a minimum number. The real number may be infinite and with at least one of the Eternal Inflation Theories especially the one by Andre Linde of Stanford University in California, there are “new” universes popping up continuously out of Nothing, and therefore, one can only imagine what the consequences of that theory entails.

Not to confuse the reader too much more with theories and large numbers, it still becomes imperative that the reader completely understand the scope of these concepts and how complex the additional concepts will become that lead one to the conclusion of the “Ultimate Imperative Moral Dictum of Everything.” We must understand the magnitude of “Everything” before we overlay the Dictum onto “Everything.”

This is not easily comprehensible by over 95% of the general populations of the world and therefore, the author is assuming that the top 2-5% of the intellectual, abstract thinking members of the populations are the ones reading this book, otherwise total confusion and some degree of intimidation and outright disbelief will be the typical response and reaction from the other 95% plus who may even attempt to tackle this book. So for those readers, I suggest don’t continue reading this book as it will only cause lack of sleep and nightmares, and/or most likely a response of simply refusing to acknowledge the basic concepts and ideas in this book as realistic and then discarding the whole idea as ridiculous. But not to worry as the implementation of what the author is proposing is not likely to occur in the reader’s lifetime due to the stage of evolution that Homo sapiens at the present time find themselves.

So what is it that the author is proposing? If the reader will follow the logic and reasoning this will lead to a rationale which then will lead on to a plan of implementation. The reader must note that the author is a devout atheist but that this book is not written because the author is a devout atheist. It is a cop-out for the reader to say, “Hey, he is an atheist, so that is where all this is coming from and we should just ignore this out-crying from this supposedly angry person.” This is truly not the case.

If a person follows logic as simple as, “If I take a hammer and keep hitting my hand with it and I experience severe pain, and if I stop hitting my hand with the hammer the pain stops, then logically if I prefer not to experience the pain I should stop hitting my hand with the hammer.” The question is, “How long does an earthly civilization of supposedly “wise apes” (Homo sapiens) have to keep suffering from the proverbial “hammer” before they decide to stop the suffering?

Therefore, if scientists who are the most equipped with the precise facts and research discover that there is no purpose or meaning to our Universe, i.e. no intelligent design or master operator directing and controlling some or all of the events, then at what point in time does the populace on this planet decide to act on this information? This information alone dictates by its very nature that Homo sapiens must respond in a logical and reasonable manner to adapt their lives in accordance with this “new” knowledge.

There is overwhelming, discernible and logical research for Homo sapiens to reasonably utilize in following a path of willful action. It requires for individuals living in this Universe to act in a responsible manner to stop the existence of all life forms including Homo sapiens from continuing to experience sufferings and pain. Therefore, not unlike the hammer in the hand illustration, there is logical, moral and scientific reasoning for one to desire for the future sufferings and pain to not only be prevented but permanently stopped and eradicated. The final solution would result, require and demand a “non-living state.” Of course, the author is not in any way or manner implying suicide of any individuals or the ending of any presently living person’s life.

As the reader will soon discover, the author is simply indicating that there exists for rational and intelligent civilizations a potential for a new and non-radical realization that the old ways of resolving crisis is and most importantly preventing them from occurring altogether, is not working and never have worked in a meaningful and in the long term. It therefore, becomes necessary with the knowledge of the above logic and presented scenarios to consider the realization and facts that it simply is immoral to procreate more individuals into existence in a world or Universe that has no meaning or purpose. And all the while knowing that each and every one of these individual Homo sapiens will not only experience various degrees of sufferings and pain during their short possibly 80 year life-span, but with

100% certainty will die, decompose and like the old story of the atheist at his/her own funeral, will be “All dressed up with no place to go.”

The key difference as to the purpose of the author’s book and those of others which literally are much better written on these topics filled with incredibly researched and documented information and facts, is simply that they dare not go to the next step and level which their research directs them.

They do not dare publicly to advocate for the logical consequences of what they have put in writing which is; If the Universe in which we find ourselves in is purposeless and meaningless, with no “Master” of intelligence of sorts of any kind enacting its plan that we agree to support or like the laws of physics

which we are forced to follow, and we know that all life forms are going to die at some point in the future regardless of any interventions on our part, then there are simply no rational, logical or moral reasons to continue to not prevent future generations of “unborns” to suffer in this mindless existence and world. This by implication extends to all future “unborns” of all future generations of any and all life forms even down to the lowly bacteria.

We should not participate in the immoral acts of procreating new entities into existence for the sole distorted pleasures for us to have little humans around like a form of “pets,” like dogs and cats to take care of and to bolster our pathetic low self-esteems and fill the emptiness or “holes in our lives.” These activities are only feeble attempts to bring meaning again into our pathetic worlds when in fact there is no meaning to our lives no matter how many procreated entities, i.e. children, we bring into existence.

The reader may note and think about the fact that no child even Jesus Christ asked to be born and we all know what happened to Christ. If individuals are looking for “self-meaning” in their lives by intentionally bringing new entities into existence, a child, they soon realize and discover that those entities that they procreated will simply grow up, resent them and move on with their lives to just simply start the mindless process all over again with another person.

Humans are very arrogant in thinking that they must procreate to pass on their genes to future generations. This is also seen as parents start

pressuring their children from almost the time they are born to grow up, get married and have their own family and children. Parents are continuously pressuring their children with statements like, “When are you going to give up grandchildren?” This again goes back to the parents wanting to fill up their empty pathetic lives with other entities as the parents instinctively realize that one day their children will leave the proverbial nest and leave the parents to be alone.

This future state of “aleness” is truly terrifying for the parents especially the mother. Therefore, planning well in advance of avoiding this state of mind, the parents pressure their own children to have child as soon as possible so the parents can then fill their lives with visiting and enjoying their grandchildren. The mindless process goes on and on and on ad infinitum.

Even the genius, Edward O. Wilson who is above mentioned, missed the whole point in his book, “The Meaning of Human Existence,” by encouraging Homo sapiens to continue these mindless and purposeless immoral acts of procreation as Wilson states: “Human beings are not wicked by nature. We have enough intelligence, goodwill, generosity, and enterprise to turn Earth into a paradise both for ourselves and for the biosphere that gave us birth.

We can plausibly accomplish that goal, at least be well on the way, by the end of the present century.” Wilson does correctly state the reason why we are in such a mess as humans when he goes on to say, “The problem holding everything up thus far is that Homo sapiens are an innately dysfunctional species. We are hampered by the Paleolithic Curse: genetic adaptations that worked very well for millions of years of hunter-gatherer existence but are increasingly a hindrance in a globally urban and techno-scientific society.”

Herein underlies the problem for the implementation of the “Ultimate Imperative Moral Dictum of Reality.” The problem is due largely to having to relate to a dysfunctional civilization on a global scale incapable of comprehending and understanding the concept and reasoning underlying a non-procreating based strategy for the total elimination of suffering through a moral dictum.

But that does not mean in any sense that the implementation should not be

planned, implemented and accomplished. One scenario could be realized near the time when all of the natural resources finally run out and nature through global warming, continuous climate changes, volcanoes, asteroids and/or a myriad of other disasters lead and/or forces the way for us Homo sapiens to respond to our ultimate destiny.

Even William Shakespeare could not compose and write a more tragic story than the one that scientists have presented to the world at large on the ultimate fate of Homo sapiens and planet Earth. That tragic story is that we have over just the past 50 years are starting to come to the realizations that we are arguably alone in our particular Universe, a universe with no purpose and certainly no meaning, and that we are on a non-significant planet in a non-significant solar system, in a non-significant galaxy, and that we are not special or significant but only unique, and that we each and every one of us will die in a short non-significantly typical life-span of 70-100 years and going to decompose into dust only to be utilized by the next round of living organisms and the whole “meaning” of life is moot and life itself is simply a “Non-Event.”

“YOU want the truth?..You CAN’T handle the truth” “A Few Good Men” 1992

Section 2

The Proverbial Elephant in the Room—Evolution.

Dr. Alice Roberts writes in her amazingly informative 2011 book, “Evolution: The Human Story,”---“Evidence for our earliest ancestors goes back 60 million years, but it was around 7 million years ago that some apes started to walk on two legs. This was the first sign of humans as we know them, a lineage that teetered on the brink of extinction several times, but survived to become the ancestors of a species that would eventually colonize almost every continent in the world—Homo sapiens.”

Dr. Roberts also writes, “Evolution forms the basis of our understanding of modern biology, and the study of humans. The current model of evolution was presented in 1859 by Charles Darwin, who showed that species diverged from each other, thus giving a ‘tree of life’ spanning all of geological time.”

Dr. Richard Dawkins', 1986 book titled: "The Blind Watchmaker: Why the Evidence of Evolution Reveals a Universe without Design," Dawkins's second book, refers to the Rev. William Paley's 1802 work, *Natural Theology*, which argued that just as finding a watch would lead you to conclude that a watchmaker must exist, the complexity of living organisms proves that a Creator exists. Not so, says Dawkins: "All appearances to the contrary, the only watchmaker in nature is the blind forces of physics, albeit deployed in a very special way... it is the *blind* watchmaker."

Dr. Richard Dawkins is not a shy man. Edward Larson's research shows that most scientists today are not formally religious, but Dawkins is an in-your-face atheist as he states that he wants to persuade the reader, not just that the Darwinian world-view happens to be true, but that it is the only known theory that could, in principle, solve the mystery of our existence.

Dr. Niles Eldredge arguably equally a genius, is the world's most easily recognized paleontologist and is Curator Emeritus at the American Museum of Natural History. Dr. Eldredge developed along with the late world renown, Stephen Jay Gould in 1972, his theory of "punctuated equilibria." In Dr. Eldredge's wonderfully written and informative 2014 book entitled, "Extinction and Evolution: What Fossils Reveal About The History Of Life," it is written that, "Eldredge's work however, convinced him that Darwin overlooked the stability of species through long periods of time, and that new species usually arise quickly in geographic isolation. He has also argued that it is extinction of existing species that often prompts the evolution of new, replacement species." Darwin had concluded that evolutionary changes happened very slowly over many millions of years which Dr. Eldredge's work refined Darwin's conceptions and rightfully so because Darwin did not have the advantages of living in the 21st Century with all knowledge, technologies and internet privileged to Dr. Eldredge and other scientists.

But when all is set aside, the concept of evolution is not solely "owned" by the field of Biology. It goes without saying that when the word "Evolution" arises in a conversation, the mind immediately thinks of Charles Darwin and his "Theory of Evolution" arising from his books above mentioned especially, "On the Origin of Species" written in 1859. As the reader can easily discern from the definition of the word, "Evolution" below, there are many areas many of which are very esoteric including Chemistry,

Cosmology and Mathematics to mention a few that demand our attention in understanding the underlying reasons and concepts in this books emphasize of a “Moral Dictum.”

We must as well consider the general public’s common use of the word or concept in everyday language. Cosmology is the study of how our Universe evolved. Although the word is derived from the Latin word, “evolutio,” the actual word, “Evolution,” did not materialize in a use until 1775 which is when the word was used in a context to relate to the realignment of troops and ships by the French.

Definition of Evolution:

ev·o·lu·tion

noun: Origin

Early 17th century: from Latin *evolutio*(n-) ‘unrolling,’ from the verb *evolvere*.

evolution; plural noun: evolutions

The gradual development of something, especially from a simple to a more complex form.

Early senses related to physical movement, first recorded in describing a tactical “wheeling” maneuver in the realignment of troops or ships. Current senses stem from a notion of “opening out” and “unfolding,” giving rise to a general sense of ‘development.’

"The forms of written languages undergo constant evolution" development, advancement, growth, rise, progress, expansion, unfolding.

transformation, adaptation, modification, revision "the evolution of language" 1. Biology

Darwinism, natural selection "his interest in evolution"

The process by which different kinds of living organisms are thought to have developed and diversified from earlier forms during the history of the earth.

1. Chemistry

The giving off of a gaseous product, or of heat.

A pattern of movements or maneuvers. "Silk ribbons waving in fanciful evolutions"

2. Mathematics *dated*

The extraction of a root from a given quantity.

So why is the author going in a round-about manner to relate the concept of evolution to the reader? It is simply to convey that the concept is not “owned” by Darwin alone but has wide ranging relevance to many areas of life including the many sciences as well as the Humanities including the Arts, Sociology, Psychology, Medicines, and of special interest in this book is the field of Cosmology. So once this expansion of the concept is realized, it opens a whole new relationship to the term and concept of evolution as it relates to the, “Ultimate Imperative Moral Dictum of Reality.”

As humans go through life, they witness the ever changing world around them. Seasons come and go causing leaves to fall in the fall of the year with new leaves appearing as if by magic during the next spring. This cycle or pattern has repeated itself almost an infinite number of time all over the globe for literally hundreds of millions of years if not billions. The question is, “To what purpose?” The reader might for a moment stop and attempt to visualize the sheer number of leaves which have personally given up their “lives” in just one year. As we can only imagine all of the trillions of trees, bushes, scrubs and other plants that have leaves and then multiple that number by say 5,000 leaves per the typical tree or plant? That is one almost unimaginable number to contemplate in the mind or brain of the average person. These leaves then decay and decompose in the ground not unlike the 105 billion Homo sapiens that have lived before us.

The “old” leaves just become the fodder for the host plant to produce the next generation of leaves and so on and on until the tree becomes old and dies. Then the dead tree decays and decomposes by the same means as the leaves that it so wonderfully produced over many years but only to become fodder for other trees and plants to produce more leaves which many of those new trees and plants came from the seeds of the original trees and plants, etc. This does not even take into account the multitude of micro-organisms that make up the subterranean biosphere, i.e. bacteria, viruses, fungi, etc. that thrived and survived on those leaves and trees which eventually too will die and never to be seen again.

The point the author is attempting to make is simply that those trees and plants are going through the same “eternal ritual” as the reader and all of the other over 7,300,000,000 plus humans living on planet Earth today. They are “evolving” in some manner with no real discernable direction or focus that provides them with everlasting existences which have been

established in reality by scientific facts. Not unlike the multitude of leaves, these humans, *Homo sapiens*—"The Wise Apes," are living, dying, decaying and decomposing for the next generation of living organisms to have "fodder" to grow. But first during this seemingly never ending process, they are utilizing massive amounts of specific essential natural resources around them that are required and needed for the sustainability for all life forms including *Homo sapiens* themselves to survive.

Of course, the good aspect of leaves is that they contribute "unconsciously" back to the good planet Earth in the production of O₂. This is contrary to the effects of humans that utilize ALL forms of natural resources not only immediately around them but they goes to extreme lengths to dig, mine, extract, drill, etc. natural resources mindlessly with absolutely no regard for the future generations. In addition, not only are they using up all the natural resources as fast as they possibly can but the result comes in the form of unimaginable pollution causing major health problems for billions of humans on a global level. Humans, corporations and governments do this with total impunities.

As Edward O. Wilson amply said above, "The problem holding everything up thus far is that *Homo sapiens* are an innately dysfunctional species. We are hampered by the Paleolithic Curse: genetic adaptations that worked very well for millions of years of hunter-gather existence but are increasingly a hindrance in a globally urban and techno-scientific society." Wilson continues, "We seem unable to stabilize either economic policies or the means of governance higher than the level of a village...the great majority of people world-wide remain in the thrall of tribal organized religions, led by men who claim supernatural power in order to compete for the obedience and resources of the faithful."

So is evolution holding humans up and preventing them from understanding the magnitude of their meaningless and purposeless existence? According to Wilson's above statement, there is a dysfunction so significant in humans that by any reasonable stretch of the imagination would prevent the survival of the species, i.e. *Homo sapiens*, and appears to already be beyond hope. It takes hundreds if not thousands of generations for animal traits to emerge and even then, there are no assurances for success since there is no Master Designer to modulate results, for those "new" traits to result in a truly positive and productive state for humans.

An equally significant question is, “In what form would those future Homo sapiens take if they indeed successfully evolved and survived?”

Recently it was predicted that in as little as 1,000 years from now that if humans are still even alive at that time that not even one word of the English language that is used today will be in the language then. Even the words human, tree, coffee, car, house, etc. will not even be remembered but only by scholars attempting to study the documents of the 21st Century. Does this impress upon the reader the significance of “evolution” of even the common languages that we speak every minute of every day and simply take it for granted that it will always be the same with just minor modifications? Also, a person’s language is what he/she utilizes to think ideas within their minds and how that language is constructed with various meanings for different words, terms and phrases has a direct influence on how humans interpret the world around them. So, in 1,000 years, one can only imagine how humans, if they are still around, will be interpreting their words for tree, coffee, cars, house, etc.

The average everyday person seems to not even understand that when two individuals meet rather two men, two women and a man and a woman, that instantaneously evolution is in play as those relationships just by the presence and interactions verbally and non-verbally change by the nanosecond. The brains of each individual change consciously and sub-consciously as the interactions present themselves. Even when the individuals leave the presence of the other person their brains continue to evolve the relationship. Over a period of time which may be described in seconds, hours, days, weeks, months and/or years, those relationships may blossom into deeper connections resulting in meaningful and deep-seeded respect or end up in the terminations of those relationships by one or both individuals, i.e. divorces, ending business relationships, etc. If there are more than two individuals involved then the “3-body evolution problem” solutions are astronomical and likewise much more difficult to resolve. Now simply replacing the individuals with corporations or countries with different cultures with hundreds, thousands, millions or even billions of people in each makes for resolutions of problems on a local if not global level almost totally impossible as the evolution of those relationships results in what could easily be referred to as “trying to hit a very speeding moving target with your eyes closed.”

The point of this whole section is to attempt to provide the reader with some semblance of the many and divergent meanings of the concept of evolution and that the term does not automatically imply a positive result. The process of evolution may only end with positive results for the entity(ies) involved or associated with the outcome and may be short-lived. Evolution certainly can be described as based on purely random events or mutations occurring in an attempt for entities to adapt to its immediate environments, good or bad. As relates to human, this process readily can result as a dysfunctional driving force underlying the human psyche preventing humans as a whole from coming to the realization that there is no god(s) out there or anywhere that is directing the proverbial traffic of our Universe and that evolution is therefore without meaning or purpose but just a nice overall picture to hang our proverbial hats on.

The reader may find it amusing that even one of the recent previous Popes has finally in the latter part of the 20th Century over 300 years after the Catholic Church placed Galileo on home arrest for the rest of his life for stating that the Earth actually moves around the sun, and 150 years after Charles Darwin wrote his famous book in 1859, “On the Origin of Species,” and 80 years after Hubble discovered in 1929 that our Universe was expanding, and 50 years after it was discovered that our Universe started from a “Big Bang,” that the Church only now accepts that the Earth revolves around the Sun, that “Evolution” is real and that the “Big Bang” really happened.

But of course, the Pope stated that none of that contradicts “the fact that there is a god and this ‘God’ exist and is directing everything.” That was a big giant step for the Catholic Church but of little significance for convincing the world of humans that there is no god(s) out there anywhere and that evolution is the prime moving force of change in all the areas of physical and non-physical existence on planet Earth and in the Universe where we live. All fields of human endeavors controlled by humans still and always will remind in a permanent state of “dysfunction.” To add insult to injury, the present Pope, Pope Francis, just announced that, “There are limits to freedom of speech, especially when it insults or ridicules someone’s faith.” How can we not “insult” and “ridicule” someone’s belief which holds as a truth in an imaginary god(s) and which beliefs are on the same pedestal as Santa Claus, the Easter Bunny and the Tooth Fairy?

Therefore, the proverbial “Elephant” in the room is “Evolution” in all of its many forms which can influence and distort the thinking in the minds of humans. When these individuals generally take the facts that evolution presents and twist and deform those facts into whatever those individuals force those facts into to accommodate their own psychological constructs so as to conform with and support that person’s personal belief system can only generate dissonance in that belief system no matter how bizarre that system eventually appears. It truly is amazing as to the plasticity of the human mind and brain functioning as it attempts and many times can accommodate totally diverge and plainly contradictory concepts.

Evolution being a purely random process of adaptations to local environments when applied to living life forms, there then comes the fact that these adaptations are changes in the behaviors of the life forms which can be considered positive or negative or somewhere in between, and can surely result in sufferings and pain. The interpretations of these various possible changes as being of value to the organisms are usually considered in terms of survival of the organism in the immediate future. This process is hit or miss with no contingency plans, either the organism survives or not.

The bottom line is simple: Homo sapiens and all other life forms can’t depend on a process that only allows survival on a day to day level with the certainty that all life forms will die within a relatively few years. In the meantime, unimaginable sufferings and pain are endured by all life forms at some points in time with death being the final reward and no afterlife to turn to. There is no need to subject “unborn” future generations to this madness. It becomes sane to not procreate more “unborns” into existence, live our lives as happily and pain free as we would ordinarily do but without the new generations, and just before we die be content that we did right by the “unborns.”

Section 3:

Dr. Albert Einstein: “The Stupidity of Humans is Infinite.”

“Only two things are infinite, the universe and the stupidity of humans, and I'm not too sure about the former.” Albert Einstein

Albert Einstein was a peaceful man and was a model for all atheists and non-atheists alike. His belief was that world problems should and could be

resolved peacefully with reason and understanding.

Einstein's theories of relativity founded in 1905 and 1915 were the foundations of science and the greatest achievements since Newton's Law of Nature 300 years before. Einstein believed that intelligence and genius emerged from the imagination of humans and not just rote memory. He had little tolerance and patience for stupidity in any form. He would welcome anyone who was attempting to accomplish good things or reach in good faith new ideas. He realized as can be discerned from one of his many quotes that the stupidity of humans was infinite without question but even our Universe may or may not be infinite. Einstein was a wise man all the way up to the time of his death in 1955.

Even in his hospital bed he was continuing to work on, "The Theory of Everything" known also as, "The Grand Unified Field Theory" which included and integrated gravity with quantum mechanics. Einstein never gave up and spent the last 30 years of his life every day working on that theory. As yet even today with the brightest geniuses working away at the formulation of the great theory, no one has accomplished it. String Theory is in the general ballpark but is simply not there and most likely never will be the final "Theory." String Theory does give thousands of scientists something to get out of bed every day to work on though.

Religion is one of the very "stupid" ideas that Einstein found to be outrageous and thought that it was insane for individuals to continue practicing or following these ideas way after science had discarded them as simply voodoo rituals of times past. Einstein, like Stephen Hawking, was a true atheist with overwhelmingly sound facts and foundations to base his thinking. It is beyond the rational and reasonable thinking individual while knowing of the science that is readily available and at hand even to any elementary school student, to continue to believe in imaginary entities and fabricated stories, i.e. Bible, etc., that are forced on the general populace as facts. The idea is unconscionable. For parents to pass these false ideas onto their children is immoral and typically results in the next generation of "stupid" individuals carrying on the tradition. As Forrest Gump had accurately stated with confidence, "Stupid is what Stupid does."

Consider the human brain. With 100 billion nerve cells, each one with about 10,000 different connections, it may easily be the most complex entity on

earth. It orchestrates sensation and cognition, memory and motion, vital functions and consciousness of self and the world. How this “organ” actually functions is almost unimaginable. The total multi-functioning will in itself never truly be understood even by the top geniuses now and in the future. How an Einstein, Hawking, Newton, etc. could emerge from 3 pound masses located in boney structures is truly astounding but yet, there we are. So, we can understand that this amazing “organ” while still evolving can in the great majority of the whole populace on planet Earth not be developed enough to comprehend the concepts relative to the big picture of the Universe and our place in it.

This certainly is the case as to the meaninglessness and purposelessness of everything in the Universe as well as the Universe itself. Only humans have the abilities to apply meaning and value to anything being it concepts, ideas and in essence, everything. Of course, each person can apply a different meaning to the same entity but in the end, it is all relative except for the “meaning” of existence itself. Reality has a very different taste to it. If there is no original cause of something, i.e., the Universe, then everything that follows after that non-cause event has no intrinsic meanings or purposes except those which sentient beings like Homo sapiens may choose to arbitrarily ascribe to something therein. Therefore, since all scientific information and data have determined that our Universe emerged from Nothing, i.e. no cause, then it is reasonable to believe that everything thereafter is by definition meaningless with no discernible purposes. Any person that ascribes meanings and purposes to the Universe outside of what science has precisely described is what Einstein would consider “infinitely stupid.”

The author who has already stated that he is a devout atheist is in no way writing this book to convert any one to his belief system. Since only the top 5-10% of intelligent and truly sentient individuals will even be in a range of intelligence to even understand the contents and ideas in this book, there will truly only be less than $\frac{1}{2}$ of one percent that will come to the realization that what is implied and stressed in this book is true and that the course of action implied and laid out in this book should be followed immediately. Unfortunately, although with the present stage and state of brain and mind evolution of Homo sapiens, it is unlikely that the appropriate actions to implement these ideas and concepts will occur in the near future and most likely be far into the foreseeable future. By then it will be too late and

unimaginable disasters, destructions and sufferings would and will have already occurred on now “unborn” future generations.

Below Dr. Stephen Hawking who arguably is the most intelligent genius living today, attempts to impart knowledge of the reality that we live in to the masses. Hawking conveys facts that have been not only discovered but overwhelmingly proved over and over in observations both empirically through experimentations and by mathematical equations. One can easily discern as Einstein would attest to if he were alive today, to what ridiculous and infinite limits these religious “believers” will go to even to question Hawking’s ideas and concepts. These infinitely “stupid” individuals are those who in reality do not have the brain-power and intelligence to even comprehend the equations that are derived and utilized by geniuses like Albert Einstein and Stephen Hawking as they come to the theories and conclusions that they do. It is on the par of attempting to teach a first grader advanced tensor differential equations. The simple fact is that Albert Einstein’s Theory of Special Relativity was formulated in 1905 and changed the thinking of reality for Homo sapiens for over 100 years and even today 99.9999% of the world’s population can’t in any intelligence manner express even in general terms what the theory implies.

The author has confronted many of these “believers” in the past and every time the author asked these individuals in a very peaceful and respectful manner, “Have you read and understood even one of the thousands of equations and/or analyzed any of the empirical data that Einstein, Hawking or any of the top scientists have utilized and/or derived to come to these amazing truths of Nature and reality?” Immediately, the response from these individuals is instant answers of, “Oh, I don’t need to read equations, data and facts, as the Bible is my sole source of knowledge of the world. Nature, reality and everything that I need to know is written in the Bible and if the answer is not there, then God does not want me to know it.” How can a person deal with that infinite “stupidity?”

Maybe it is immoral also to attempt to even educate these individuals, groups, cultures, races, etc. Like the first grader attempting to learn advance mathematical equations. The educator no matter how devoted he/she might be can only end up confusing and demoralizing the child. As Sergeant Friday in the 1950-60s television program, “Dragnet,” was constantly asking people as he was investigating crimes, “Just The Facts,

Mame!!!...Just The Facts!!!” In attempting to educate the general population of Homo sapiens, the “facts” only confuse, intimidate and places the individuals into a “non-comfort zone” and finally turns the person off to efforts of further and future knowledge.

This has nothing to do with being a good or bad person. It simply presents more indications that these advanced scientific ideas and concepts are well over the heads of at least 90-95% of the general populations as they were unfortunately simply not born with the mental capacity to comprehend abstract concepts especially in the areas of physics, Mathematics and Philosophy.

Most of these individuals even admit to never even having taken a course in first year Algebra as the reader can relate to just how many times that the reader has heard people say, “I hate math” from individuals over the years?

The reader may find it of interest to learn the true story which is insightful in itself as to what the famous news commentator, Walter Cronkite experienced when he was interviewing Albert Einstein. Cronkite asked Einstein the question, “Dr. Einstein, I consider myself a very bright and intelligent person, and I want to ask you a question that, “IF I, Walter Cronkite, took the rest of eternity, had all the resources available including other scientists, etc. and studied your Theories of Relativity, would I ever reach a point where I would truly understand those theories and concepts as you do?” Einstein in a very low key non-descending voice simply said, “No.”

This speaks volumes to the abstractness of these very deep and mystifying concepts. Below the reader may understand and gain some insights into what scientists experience as frustrations in their attempts to educate the public as to advance concepts. Of course, Einstein and Stephen Hawking, dealt and deal with these every day of their lives. The rest of their time and energies are spent having to simplify their concepts to the less well intellectually gifted humans. Of course, securing funds for their research to discover more facts about our Universe is always a chore and drain on scientists’ valuable time and creativities.

Hawking, S., & Mlodinow, L, “*The Grand Design*”-- Bantam Press, London, 2010 Stephen Hawking: Is there meaning to life?

“

Did God Create the Universe?”

“There was no time before the big bang ... for God to exist in. What happened at the beginning of the universe is the final key for removing the need of a creator of the universe. ... There is no God who directs our fate. There is probably no heaven and no after-life either.”

“Professor Hawking is a perceived authority on modern physics and cosmology, this does make him an ‘information all-rounder’, i.e. an authority on theology, providence, eschatology, and immortality and yet also on historical or forensic science. Some of the elements of the big bang theory as described by Stephen Hawking are now being challenged by some of his fellow cosmologist professors who study the evolution of the Universe but this is what scientists do. They analyse ideas and continue to look for a further and deeper understandings of nature.”

“These challenges include:

- 1. Hawking’s belief that everything in the universe originated from nothing.**
- 2. There is a major effort by cosmologists to consider what the state was like when there was being nothing before the big bang, as Hawking claims. There are many evolutionist cosmologists including Hawking that are now considering ways to explain how our present universe emerged from one or more preceding universes.**
- 3. Invoking infinity, Hawking does state the idea that everything in the universe was once in an infinitely small point of infinite density (a singularity) and this is totally consistent with what all cosmologists and astrophysicists take as fact due to reversing the expansion of the Universe where everything returns to a point of origin to a single point. This is not difficult to understand.”**

“The meaning of Life”

Professor Hawking asks the question: “Is there a reason why we exist, a meaning to life?”

“...everything in life is nothing more than physics.”

“According to Hawking, the laws of physics not only produced the universe we live in, but also our minds.”

“Because there is a law like gravity, the universe can and will create itself from nothing and spontaneous creation is the reason there is something rather than nothing, why the universe exists, why we exist. It is not necessary to invoke God to light the blue touch paper and set the universe going.”

How can anything create itself before it exists?

Hawking has many detractors in the area of religious believers and they make up the vast number of the population that have limited mental capacity to even understand the equations and qualitative insights that a genius like Hawking processes. Hawking is not just making up concepts to fool the public. He leaves that to the High Priests, Ministers, the Pope, Rabbis, etc. Here are some of the questions that take some effort even for experienced scientists to get their proverbial heads around:

- 1. “How can anything create itself before it exists?**
- 2. What intrinsic property does nothing have that enables it to create anything?**
- 3. Gravity is the force of attraction that arises between objects by virtue of their masses. So before any matter existed, no gravity existed. How then could it have operated before it existed?**
- 4. If any law of physics caused the universe to create itself, then that law must have existed before the universe began, i.e. before time began, and so that law must be outside of time. But how could that be?**
- 5. What (or who) created the laws of physics?**
- 6. Scientific laws do not create anything. They describe things that already exist, or processes that are observable and repeatable. They do not cause anything anymore than the outline of a map causes the shape of the coastline it describes.**
- 7. Spontaneous creation ... Just how do the laws of physics achieve this?”
Reality—Subjective or Absolute?**

“Hawking advances the classical evolutionist line that reality is in the mind of the beholder. Hawking thinks that one reality is not any more valid than

another, i.e. reality is subjective. Hawking believes that quarks that are the invisible building blocks of protons and neutrons are examples of reality: “Are quarks a reality?” “They exist only in so far as they are a model that

works. This is called the concept of model-dependent reality. I believe this leads directly to the meaning of life.”

Hawking states:

1. “The brain is responsible not only for the reality we perceive, but also for our emotions and meaning too.”
2. “Love and honour, right and wrong, are part of the universe we create in our minds just as a table, a plane, and a galaxy.”
3. “The meaning of life is what you choose it to be. It is not somewhere out there but right between our ears. This makes us the lords of creation.”

The above insights and ideas from arguably the most intelligence genius living today provide only a gleam of light into the advanced concepts that scientists work to understand on a daily basis. Most individuals never in their whole lives consider for more than a few moments any of these concepts and rely solely on their theologians and “Bibles” to explain these concepts to them. But the reality is that the scholarly theologians themselves who have been entrusted to train “new” ministers do not understand the concepts in any depth.

They are simply instructed by their respective churches’ authorities to only teach what is in the Bible and what has been mandated to them to teach. This is to be done without question in only in the formats provided by their churches’ authorities. This “education” for essentially “new” ministers is made up of numerous contradictory stories from “Bibles” of various kinds and most are not based on actual facts and events.

Section 4

Dr. Stephen Hawking: Meaningless Survival to Alien Planets.

The author had seen Dr. Stephen Hawking when attending a major symposium in 2011 sponsored by the Origin’s Project directed by the cosmologist, Dr. Lawrence M. Krauss, at Arizona State University, in Phoenix, Arizona. The author happened to have been on the stage after Hawking’s presentation. Standing behind him as he sat in his wheelchair, the author was able to watch the screen Dr. Hawking’s computer as he was

zipping the cursor back and forth on his computer almost at lighting speed. It was amazing as not even one muscle in his body was moving except for his eyes. The author could tell that the mind in his brain was incredibly alert, active and most of all, “thinking.” Only one sliver of nerve on his face was directing all of the motion on the computer screen in front of him. His brain is like algorithms trapped in his body and analogous to a computer which has no outside visual moving parts but computations and calculations operate at lightning speed within.

Dr. Hawking has stated in numerous venues and has made it concisely clear as to what his views are concerning aliens and what Homo sapiens’ ultimate destiny is in outer-space. The author begs to differ with Dr. Hawking’s on a couple of issues. The author sees somewhat of a contradiction in the overall philosophical points of view of Dr. Hawking. On the one side and the author totally agrees, Dr. Hawking firmly and unequivocally states that our Universe emerged out of nothing, has no discernible meaning and purpose and we are for all practical considerations a minor insignificant blimp on the proverbial radar of reality, and therefore, a “non-event.” Also, Dr. Hawking states firmly that there are no god(s) to invoke to explain anything in this Universe of ours.

Now, on the other side of the proverbial coin, Dr. Hawking thinks that we should not commit “Evolutionary suicide,” but stay around for millions of years and explore other alien worlds. Also, we as “Wise Apes” should be very careful as to directly and indirectly allowing aliens on other planets to know we are here as there is no guarantee that they would be friendly and not out to destroy us and to secure the natural resources on this planet. With his almost life-long physical handicapping condition which he has personally suffered unimaginable mental and physical states, he surely knows and is acutely aware that unborn children and other organisms like animals and plants will without doubt be experiencing infinite amounts of unimaginable sufferings and/or pain of sorts to varying degrees once born and/or coming into being. Dr. Hawking would therefore know firsthand that if Homo sapiens would actually to decide to hang around for thousands if not millions of years just to explore space for curiosity sake simply doesn’t compute, and for the reasons only to explore is infinitely immoral to those unborn for that reason alone.

Of course, Dr. Hawking is a very moral person and his practical dilemma is

that if he advocates global non-procreation to prevent new life from coming into existence for the obvious reasons that there are no gods around to invoke, no meaning and purpose not only to our Universe but to the life forms within it which will experience and result in unimaginable sufferings in the future, would only alienate him to the vast majority of humans and have dire consequences to his reputation. This advocating would certainly disturb billions of individuals all over the Earth and would very so make him a target for possible assassination. At the very least, he would end up having no channels of outlets for his books, TV documentaries and speeches to share his ideas with the Homo sapiens living today as well as providing information for the future unborn children. His net worth is now around \$20 million and making lots of money is not his purpose. His purpose is to share very abstract concepts and leave this world with his insights into what and who we are in this vast Universe which we find ourselves, and maybe if we don't destroy the Earth and the people on it first, possibly we Homo sapiens will "Systematically intentionally terminate evolution" on our own with the least among of suffering and pain as we non-procreatively and morally, quietly disappear into oblivion as a last good gesture to humanity.

Hawking claims in a new documentary titled "Into the Universe with Stephen Hawking," that intelligent alien life forms almost certainly exist — but warns that communicating with them could be "too risky." "We only have to look at ourselves to see how intelligent life might develop into something we wouldn't want to meet," Hawking said. "I imagine they might exist in massive ships ... having used up all the resources from their home planet. Such advanced aliens would perhaps become nomads, looking to conquer and colonize whatever planets they can reach."

The 72-year-old scientist also said that a visit by extraterrestrials to Earth might well be like Christopher Columbus arriving in the Americas, "which didn't turn out very well for the Native Americans." He speculated that, "most extraterrestrial life would be similar to microbes, or small animals. Microbial life might exist far beneath the Martian surface, where liquid water is thought to trickle through the rock. Marine creatures might also conceivably live in huge oceans of water beneath a miles-thick layer of ice on Europa, a moon of Jupiter." "But if a scientific census could be extended beyond our solar system to the rest of the Milky Way and beyond, the odds in favor of life's existence rise dramatically," Hawking said.

"To my mathematical brain, the numbers alone make thinking about aliens

perfectly rational," he said. "The real challenge is to work out what aliens might actually be like." Hawking said, "An attack by interstellar predators is just one of the dismaying possibilities in the search for intelligent life beyond Earth. Another possibility is that intelligence itself might be inimical to life. Humanity has put itself on the edge of its own destruction by creating nuclear bombs and other weapons of mass destruction."

"If the same holds for intelligent aliens, then they might not last long," he said. "Perhaps they all blow themselves up soon after they discover that $E=mc^2$. If civilizations take billions of years to evolve, only to vanish virtually overnight, then sadly we've next to no chance of hearing from them." This speaks volumes to what humans will eventually and needlessly face in the future and to what avail?

Section 5

A Universe from Nothing: Going Nowhere Slowly.

"As it turns out, everything has a lot to do with Nothing---and Nothing to do with God" Sam Harris

This statement by one of the most significant geniuses and neuro-scientists of our time, Sam Harris, sums up the essence of this section as to where our Universe emerged from and the significance of Homo sapiens in that Universe. Also, it provides the underlying rationale for understanding why and how humans are destined to end their meaningless, purposeless and mundane existence. Nothing begets something, begets Nothing!!!

In Dr. Lawrence M. Krauss's 2012 monumental book, "A Universe from Nothing—Why There Is Something Rather Than Nothing," Dr. Krauss very eloquently and methodically describes the scientific reasoning, theories and concepts as to the present knowledge in the fields of Cosmology, Astrophysics and Quantum Mechanics as they relate to why our Universe exists at all. Dr. Krauss is one of the true geniuses living today not unlike Dr. Stephen Hawking, Dr. Brian Greene, Dr. Richard Dawkins, the late Dr. Victor J. Stenger, Dr. Sean Carroll, Dr. Michael Turner, Dr. Andrea Linde and the relatively few other top brilliant minds that are living today. These individuals dare to speak out as educators to the general population to what we know about reality regardless of the repercussions that they experience from the public at large. These individuals who each have a long list of

credible scientifically reviewed books, articles and manuscripts published to their credit, challenge and tolerate the attacks mainly by religious “believers” and the like as to what reality is and where and how our Universe appeared emerging from virtually Nothing. These religious “believers” are just some of the ones that Albert Einstein characterized and referred to as, “The infinitely stupid ones.”

Dr. Krauss who is known for having a characteristic wry sense of humor, has a relatively long list of concise tongue-in-cheek statements which usually speaks volumes as to the underlining points. One that the author especially enjoys is Krauss’s statement, “Forget Jesus, the stars (Supernovas) died so you could be born.” This simply refers to the fact that stars known as supernovas as and when they run out of nuclear fuel, collapse in seconds and then explode, and during the ongoing processes heavy elements are produced or form inside and eventually are soon literally thrown out into interstellar space to eventually result in some of these heavy

elements and material becoming coalesced into planets. One of those “coalesced” planets happens to be our own Earth, and only because of these heavier elements from the “death” of supernovas, we humans were able to evolve from these remnants. So when the readers look at themselves in the mirror in the morning, they should think of how many supernovas “died so they could live?

This section suggests that we are heading into some very serious and deeply disturbing concepts and theories for the average human or Homo sapiens to grasp. The reader may very well note that the term, “Homo sapiens” again, roughly means, “Wise apes.” It is good to constantly keep this in mind and note while reading this book as many concepts will be simply beyond the mental capacity of not only the average human but for the mass majority of them in general. This should not be degrading as we are again simply living in a stage of evolution where the “Wise ape” is still the “Wise APE,” and still just coming out of the proverbial caves during the ice ages with the last one existing a meager 10,000 years ago.

Now we will delve into some really mind-bending concepts. In his book, “A Universe from Nothing,” Krauss from the purveying of cosmological theories implies that not only can something arise from nothing but something will always arise from nothing!!! The reader may totally be

dumb-founded by that statement. But stay with us as it continues to get even more bizarre as quantum mechanics seep into the equations of nothingness. The reader is in good company as even Dr. Richard Feynman, the infamous Nobel Prize winner in Physics, once said, “No one understands quantum mechanics.”

Not to lose the reader in very deep concepts we will condense the basic ideas down to a few basic and essential ones, and leave it to the more curious readers to thus search out these concepts in the literary thousands of books and articles relating these concepts in much greater details. The reader is encouraged to examine the list of “Additional Recommended Material” in the Appendix section of this book for further and future readings and insights into the concepts alluded to in this book.

One such concept is that empty space is not empty but full of energy. Dr. Alan Guth, the genius who was one of the founders of Inflation Theory in his 1997 book titled, “The Inflationary Universe: The Quest for a New Theory of Cosmic Origins,” describes it amply as, “The Ultimate Free-Lunch.” In 1981, Guth was working on what cosmologists call, “The Flatness Problem” which is the concept that if we produce parallel lines and extend them out into space in any direction they will remain parallel and not converge or diverge from each other even if they extend to infinity. This indicates that the Universe and space-time within it is not curved and extends out in all directions equally straight.

While working on this problem, Guth became interested in why (or how) did objects in our

Universe appear to be uniform throughout as one looks in every direction out into space everything seems to be evenly distributed. Guth then in the middle of one night as he was working diligently looking for a solution to this “new” problem, he saw the proverbial light-bulb go off in his brain as he was working late, and the rest is truly history as Inflation Theory became the theory that explained what had happened immediately after the instant our Universe emerged and came into being from Nothingness.

“Inflation Theory” has taken many different interpretations since that fateful day back in 1981, i.e. “Eternal Inflation Theory,” “Chaos Inflation Theory,” etc. The main and center idea underlying all of the inflation theories is that immediately after our Universe, and in the case of the

“Eternal Inflation Theory,” all universes, which occurred when our Universe was only 10 to the minus 34 seconds old, there was an exponential expansion (inflation) which shortly after slowed but eventually caused the whole Universe to be smooth and uniform throughout. So, when scientists and even the reader looks out into space, everything looks relatively uniform and for all practical purposed looks and appears the same.

It is important that the reader realize that in science a “theory” does not have the same implications or meanings that the common layperson may attribute to the term. Many religious “believers” attempt to confuse people by making truly ignorant statements like, “Oh it’s only a theory...anybody can come up with a theory...it is no more than an opinion.” But a theory in science is much more than some “opinion.” It is a concept that is overwhelming documented and tested with equations and extensive empirical research when possible which is argued and debated among top scientists in the world. For those readers who are adept in statistics, this level of accuracy is at 5SD (Standard Deviations) above the mean.

The “theory” that there is a god(s) is no real “theory,” and has no credible research behind or supportive of it except that, “The Bible tells me so.” Real scientists take that as a total cop-out as nothing more than ignorant opinions by uneducated and ignorant people. Einstein very much would consider this the “Ultimately Infinite Stupid Homo sapiens Theory.” But the reader must note that the term, “ignorant” only means a lack of knowledge and does not pertain to a person’s overall intelligence. Everyone is “ignorant” in some areas. Even Einstein would be the first to admit to that. He knew that he was ignorant as to repairing a car or airplane or radio. Enough said!!!

Again, the author is not here to degrade humans and only simply wants to continue for the reader to understand the level of complexities of the evolution of the human brain and its limitations. The human brain is not the end-all of understanding and complexity. That is the reason why only a relatively few humans throughout history have made the advances in every field of endeavor, not the masses. Does the average person know how to make a car, computer, cellphone, etc. or even know how to program a computer? No. Reality has it that the average human will have a difficult time just learning to operate devices let alone even having the knowledge to repair those devices. Therefore, it becomes extremely important for human

survival for humans to listen and pay attention to scientists when scientists present concepts that typically appear non-intuitive at first glance but are based and supported by extensive empirical documentations and data.

To further understand the concept of getting an “Ultimate Free Lunch,” Guth as per Krauss’s book in Chapter 6, describes precisely how we can get something from vacuum space and this kind of “nothingness” that we are referring to. Simply speaking, “It is possible in quantum mechanics that empty space can have a non-zero energy associated with it, even in the absence of any matter or radiation.” Krauss states that, “General relativity tells us that space will expand exponentially, so that even the tiniest region at early times could quickly encompass a size more than large enough to contain our whole visible universe today.”

With a foam-like empty vacuum space, quantum fluctuations randomly occur and the probability of such a fluctuation expanding into a non-zero energy state has a very low but nonzero chance of turning into a universe. As a matter of theory, this event has occurred an infinite number of times and has generated what is referred to as the “Multiverse” which is simply billions and even trillions of universes which came into existences with no god(s) around to design or direct them. As these fluctuations occurred to a significant level, the energy contained within these empty spaces grew as the universes grew.

As Krauss states, “This phenomenon happens without the need for any hocus pocus or miraculous intervention. This is possible because the gravitational ‘pressure’ associated with such energy in empty space is actually negative. This ‘negative pressure’ implies that, as the universe expands, the expansion dumps energy into space rather than vice versa.” Therefore, the universe emerges out of nothing and hence the famous statement that, “Nothing is unstable” accurately describes reasons why there is a Universe and we eventually evolved somehow to appreciate these concepts.”

For the reader this does not mean that “nothing is unstable” as if there is nothing that is stable. Cosmologist utilizing quantum mechanics have determined that the state of “Nothing” which implies a vacuum in space with nothing in it is “unstable” and will at some unknown point will emerge into “something” which is governed by sets of natural laws with each unique

universe in the multiverse having or possessing its own unique set of natural laws which will be predictive of what happens within each unique universe. The reader may want to read further into these very abstract concepts by reading Henning Genz's 1999 book titled simply, "Nothingness: The Science of Empty Space" and the New Scientist 2013 book titled, "Nothing: Surprising Insights Everywhere from Zero to Oblivion" to delve more into the concepts of the true meanings of "Nothing."

But for the sake of this book, the reader only need to think about all the ideas and opinions that he/she has had in the past as to what is "Nothing," and now seriously consider what "Nothing" really is which is it can and will become "Something" when describing and relating to a vacuum in space, space-time or just in "no space."

With this new awareness and thinking, the reader next will want to consider the concept of what is, "Time." The late Dr. Victor Stenger, a true genius, had published his last of many insightful books, "God and the Multiverse: Humanity's Expanding View of the Cosmos" (2014) that relates to how a universe like ours can appear or emerge from "Nothing," and evolve into a place that through gravity can produce galaxies, stars, planets, moons, etc. and eventually expand into just radiation after a period of a trillion years with no one around to even observe it let alone live in it. All of this without the need to invoke a god(s) of any sort.

One of Dr. Stenger's many other books the reader will find very informative is titled, "Timeless Reality: Symmetry, Simplicity, and Multiple Universes" published in 2000 which provides in a very readable manner implications as to how true scientists work to describe and answer the eternal question, "What is Reality."

Lastly, now knowing that from the point that our unique Universe emerged and appeared from Nothing and which has continuously been evolving for at least 13.82 billion years with absolutely no end in sight without any interventions from any outside "Supernatural" entities, it becomes clear and reasonable to consider and predict that there will be no god(s) or "Supernatural" entities that will be appearing in the future to save Homo sapiens as a species from a horrendous extinction. With the new discovery in 1998 that the expansion of our Universe about 5 billion years ago started accelerating, the reader may find it depressing that it has been determined

that our Universe will take trillions of years before everything turns into pure radiation and our beautiful Universe will quietly die a “heat death” with no one or “god” to stop its demise. The above offers a powerful counterfactual to that prevailing “theory” that there is a god(s) that caused the emergence of this Universe and is constantly by the nanosecond intervening in the lives of humans and the Universe.

Section 6

Who Ever Asked to Be Born—Not Even Jesus Christ?

The answer to this simple question is an unequivocal “No one!!!” Not even Jesus Christ technically was asked or somehow gave someone or something permission for him to be born. Even the Bible states that a child can’t disobey his/her parents. Therefore, since the posited son of this god who made the laws that everyone “must follow” without question decided that its son will be born, Jesus Christ could not, NOT agree to be born if he indeed was the son of this imaginary “God” and if he was even asked. So technically the supposed question to Jesus Christ by this imaginary god was and had to be by definition, a rhetorical one at best. Of course, there is no god(s) and Jesus Christ even if he actually lived was absolutely and unequivocally no “son” of any god(s). He was just a highly gifted possibly delusional person that was at the right place at the right time. If he would have been born today, he would have been placed in a class for gifted and talented students, and possibly would have gone on to be a major politician. He learned from a very young age as well as being an only child, that he could be very persuasive and impressive to those around him. This enabled him get his way but that is a story for another time and place.

Jesus Christ could learn everything that was known at that time which was relatively very little compared to today’s massive data banks of information. He could impress elders of that time with how much “little Jesus” could know at that age. Once he learned that the grown-ups around him would pay attention to his words and that in small groups of men he would be very convincing with his knowledge, he could very easily persuade them to provide him free lodging and/or food.

This set little Jesus on his life-time journey of being maybe the first “motivational speaker” in history of sorts but certainly the most impressive. Of course, we can’t forget the likes of Socrates, Plato and the many geniuses

that came before Jesus. One thing that differentiates between the true masters of knowledge and Jesus is the masters were devoted to learning new facts while Jesus never looked for new facts but thought he was the son of some god. Interestingly, that during Jesus's whole life he never once said anything that was not already known at the time. He could have at least told someone that the Earth revolved around the sun or that bacteria exist... anything indicating that he was more than just another man. His fatal mistake is when he became delusional and thought that he could con Pilot and unfortunately for him with the wrong turn of events lead to his dying on the cross which may or may not have actually happened.

In any event, we were not there and were not witnesses to the actual events that had transpired around little baby Jesus and followed him around throughout his life. For approximately 25 plus years he seemed to just disappear into the woodwork. Strangely enough the question continuously arises as to why this imaginary god would send his "Only begotten son" to Earth and then had him waste over 80% of his life disappeared from the scene is a big mystery. The Bible is such a mess filled with overwhelmingly numerous contradictions that even a person with common sense would quickly come to the conclusion that the book is purely full of fabrications. But leave it to Einstein's "Infinitely STUPID masses" to skip over the outrageous contradictions in the Bible and move right along with their meaningless, purposeless and mundane lives leaving it up to preachers and Popes and the like, to provide guidance for how to live lives in a world that they were never asked to be born into.

Of course, no one ever asked to be born and we as intelligence Homo sapiens must think about this in a very discerning manner. This entails stopping and wondering about all the reasons that we give ourselves to justify the mindless procreations that we bear fruit to. Below are two major endeavors by originally people and concerning individuals which provide insights exemplifying typical answers to the question: "Did you asked to be born?"

Why is life such a short stupid struggle and then you die? Shouldn't there be more pleasure than pain? I don't get why people would even want to be born into such a cruel world

Answers

A. People don't have a chance to decide not to be born in such world! Yes, life is short in quantitative view, but it is too long if life is lived in qualitative view. Cruelty is there, but you are not naturally responsible for it, hence you should not feel guilt.

B. Being born is not a matter of choice on your part: either it happens or it doesn't. However, what you do with your own life and those of others afterwards is your own choice. Try to make the best of every opportunity, every pleasure, every joy, and try to learn as much as you can from every single pain, every suffering, and every struggle you have to endure.

Like it or not, you'll have to battle and struggle at many points in your life. You're obliged to fight, but you're not obliged to win or lose; you're obliged to choose, but not to make a right or a wrong choice. Be as it may, every choice you make or do not make has consequences. I'm not qualified to lecture you on what "good" choices you should make or how you should make them, since your life is yours and yours alone to live; you can share it with others, you can

A. shut them out, you can ask for help and advice or go into it alone, but the struggles and their many possible aftermaths are yours to live with, for better or worse.

Yes, this whole ordeal IS pointless when you try to see it under a greater scheme of things. We live in a Universe so vast and infinite we're barely a speck of it, not even an afterthought. Yeah, that kinda sucks, but so what? It also means that your life is your own: you don't owe anything to anyone, except to those you choose to love.

You don't have to waste your precious time and energy striving to please gods or so-called "authorities" that are never seen or heard and can't even be bothered to spare a word of advice or consolation when you need them. It's your life, your time, your struggle, your story! Make sure it's worth living and worth talking about, and try to help others do the same with theirs; if you can't do good to them, at least do them no harm. We're all in the same boat, even if some of us are better or worse off than others in many ways.

B. "Should" denotes purpose which life has in short supply. I don't know

why anyone I mean that's for me though. It is kind of messed up that in some parts of the world there are still slaves and people are getting their heads cut off for no good reason I would not want to be them.

So to answer your question further for some people they probably don't want to be born into this world and yes there should be more pleasure.

C. I admire the way you express yourself. But I think life is a short stupid struggle only if we lose the way to control it. Once we recall our memory that we master it, than life becomes a short stupid struggle for the single reason that we make it so. In effect, life can be a short stupid struggle, but it does not have to be.

I Didn't Ask to Be Born!



Coming into this world wasn't easy. It was a cold, noisy, glaring shock to my system. Sure, at the time I didn't really know that I had a system to be shocked, but the experience was real enough. I didn't know what I was or where I was. All I knew was that I was. And I am told that I made sure

everybody around me knew how profoundly needy and how deeply disturbed I was about the whole incident. I screamed my lungs out. You see - I hadn't asked to be born.

There is not a person on earth who ever asked to be born. We exist by God's fiat. The moment God created - in those words "let us make" and "let there be" - there was contained and sealed all that would follow. As soon as there was Adam then there was you and me. We were in Him, waiting to be

revealed.

And we would be revealed just as surely as God said, “Let there be...”

There was no consultation process with the creation itself prior to its existence. Such a thought is ludicrous. Whatever is – all of it, including you and me springs from the mind and will and eternal counsels of a God, Who needs no other to give Him assent or advice or permission. That is what “God” means. There is no hope, no power, no origination apart from Him – and He is de facto unopposable.

So when we hear our kids (or ourselves) whining that we didn’t ask to be born, in rebellion against whatever form of authority God has ordained for us to be submitted to – then we truly know that it is a foolish complaint. Nobody asked to be born. God did it anyway. Grow up and get

used to it. And, to be fair, most of us do just that.

But once we are grown up we tend to forget. We forget that birth was an involuntary act, which was ordained for each of us personally by the creative pleasure of God. He made not just mankind, but this man. He chose to work it out through the will and desires of my parents and

their parents and so on...all the way back to Adam – but there can be no discussion on the underlying truth that He did it.

So, what of the new birth? Are we now tempted to think that spiritual rebirth falls outside the creative prerogative of God alone? Does He now need additional counsel or impetus from the creation He already made without any input from outside of Himself?

When Jesus spoke to Nicodemus He said, “You must be born again or you cannot see the kingdom of God.” He did not command Nicodemus to do something that he was incapable of doing. He did not say, “Be born again...” He said, “You must be born again...” It is about what must be done for you, not what you can do of yourself.

If you have been born again, God has worked it out through your own will and desires to the

point where you asked Him to be the Lord of your life. But to think that you

did that on your own account belies the truth of the creative sovereignty of your Maker. You are no more born again of your own will and power than you were born the first time of your own volition. You

were literally nothing before the creation and you are still nothing. Give God the glory and let go of the stubborn desire to think that you contributed to your salvation by deciding to accept Christ when it was already decided for you in the counsels of eternity.

Experientially, you heard and understood and accepted Christ because God worked it out through people and His providence and His Spirit until you came to an acceptance of Him. Positionally, however, you were saved before you were ever created, because God purposed to do it. Listen to the words of Martin Luther, the father of the Reformation by the grace of God:

“If any man doth ascribe aught of salvation, even the very least, to the free will of man, he knoweth nothing of grace, and he hath not learned Jesus Christ aright.”

It is important to understand that man’s will is not eradicated by this truth. It is subjugated. God’s will is given its rightful place as supreme. Nothing that He does ultimately depends upon what we decide. He decided in advance. It is simply that we finite, sin-darkened, blind sheep do not know the end from the beginning like God does. We walk in the discovery of ordained reality through the exercise of our own will. But our volition doesn’t determine the outcome. It does, however, determine our accountability - since God judges the hearts of men. Our intention far more to God than ours called “accomplishments.”

“Just as our physical birth was not a decision we were in a position to make, so our spiritual rebirth is not a decision we made either. It is a condition we discovered through the providence of God and the working of His mighty Spirit, as He brought us to the salvation He had prepared for us all along.”

“This is not easy stuff. It is not the milk of the gospel. But there has been a peculiar reluctance to move on to the meat in recent years. And that reluctance (if it were possible) robs God of His glory whenever it assigns anything at all to the creature. All things are from and through and to Jesus

Christ. In Him all things are held together. He is sovereign Lord of all that His hands have made, including the will of His creatures. By not giving in to this, a last bastion of satanic desperation is left behind God's own lines, and it "hinders" the prosecution of the war."

"Better to be found seeking His face, by His grace, so that perhaps we might discover that our very seeking is the means by which He will bolster the lines and bring us into a fuller submission to Him. The closer we come to this, the closer we come to the understanding that - as Oswald Chambers said—we are the will of God."



ARONIZMAI

Planned Parenthood

The author in this book is not advocating support for any specific existing organization(s) for the education of the world and global populations as there would be proposed a large number of vehicles which would be utilized for the implementation of the Moral Dictum. The Planned Parenthood Federation of America (PPFA), or Planned Parenthood, which is a nonprofit organization that provides reproductive health services in the United States and around the world would or could be supposedly considered one of these venues. IT is a member association of the International Planned Parenthood Federation (IPPF), PPFA which has its roots in Brooklyn, New York, where Margaret Sanger opened the first birth control clinic in the U.S. in 1916.

In 1921, Sanger founded the American Birth Control League, which changed its name to *Planned Parenthood* in 1942. Planned Parenthood is presently made up of 159 medical and nonmedical affiliates, which operate more than 650 health clinics in the United States, and it also partners with organizations in 12 countries globally. The organization directly provides a variety of reproductive health services and sexual education, contributes to research in reproductive technology, and does advocacy work aimed at protecting and expanding reproductive rights.

PPFA is the largest single provider of reproductive health services,

including abortion, in the United States. In their 2014 Annual Report, PPFA reported seeing over 2.5 million patients in over 4 million clinical visits and performing a total of nearly 9.5 million discrete services including 324,000 abortions. The organization has total combined annual revenues of US\$1.3 billion, including roughly US\$530 million in government funding such as Medicaid reimbursements. Throughout its history PPFA and its member clinics have variously experienced support, controversy, protests, and violent attacks.

The violent attacks and protests that such an organization has had and is still experiencing even after the 100 years since 1916 along with the surrounded controversy of their actions only attests to and goes as a strong indication of the uphill and possibly insurmountable battles which will and would be had in the ultimate re-education of the masses to the reality that this Universe that we find ourselves in is truly meaningless and purposeless, and therefore, requires us to take the position as “Wise Apes” to prevent any and all sufferings and pain as possible for future generations of all life forms.

The author sees abortions as a failure of society to prevent pregnancies in the first place. No woman should have to find themselves in a position of being pregnant with a child that they never wanted. As this book attests to, it is immoral for any person to bring a child into this reality in a Universe which arguably has no meaning or purpose. When that child reaches the age of 9 it will discover on its own that he/she will die one day, and there will be no place in the afterlife for them to go as their conscious minds will simply vanish the same as what happens when they in the future have a colonoscopy but tragically with death the colonoscopy never ends.

Section 7

You Are Unique, Not Special—Numbers Never Lie!!!

The reader is asked to consider the concept of just how “Unique” humans are. Please refer to Section 8 below for additional numbers calculated to determine that Homo sapiens are truly not “Special.” In the above sections, the reader was asked to consider the “Big Picture” of our Universe and where we find ourselves as sentient being, possibly and arguably the Only sentient life-forms. Being “special” usually implies different connotations than “unique.” Someone or some entity can be both “special” and “unique.”

So, one does not preclude the other. The value of someone or some entity can only be ascribed to by a sentient being or person, not unlike the concept of “meaning.” Ascribing meaning or value to some entity is almost a matter of opinion and can be re-ascribed in various ways one of which is the acquiring of new information, knowledge and/or by new experiences. Scientists have beyond a reasonable doubt determined that our Universe and all entities therein, have essentially no meaning or value in the absolute sense of reality and existence. The reaching of this consensus by scientists is supported by overwhelming research backed by empirical data. Religious people depend mostly on their different “Bibles” for their non-scientific opinions and ascribed “meanings” of the Universe and their places in it.

Since there is no god(s) to invoke which will come to Earth to share its objective required third party input, humans are left to the mercy of science as the only reliable source of information to tilt the pendulum. Without this third party providing insights into whether to accept this Universe, humans and/or any other entity therein as something “special,” we are left with being “Non-special.” As to the “uniqueness” of the Universe, humans and all other entities, it can safely be considered that probably in the last analysis, everything is “unique” in its own way. And for something to be both special and unique ONLY takes a sentient being to ascribe those connotations and opinions, as the next sentient being can easily with a whim ascribe entirely different connotations as its opinion.

The specific references in this section speak volumes. The author typically in this book refers to others who are experts in their fields of studies for verifications and insights into concepts that relate to philosophical issues that are the focus of this book. The one important consideration the reader is encouraged to note is that for numerous and sundry reasons scientists, researchers and scholars do what is unconscionable, and that is not take their research and findings to their logical conclusion which is; If there indeed is no meaning and purpose to this whole Universe that we find ourselves in at any level, then the ultimate imperative moral dictum that must and should be considered is nothing less than to systematically intentionally end evolution for the sheer reason to prevent more mindless and endless sufferings and pain of the yet non-existent unborn children that will have to endure this reality.

Most scientists, researchers and scholars are tied to jobs at universities,

private corporations and/or hired in public positions which realistically prevent them from expounding these ideas of morally and actively preventing if not terminating, conditions and events which are presently known to exist and will exist, which will result in and cause future generations of “unborns” immeasurable sufferings and pain with 100% certainty. At the very least, these realistic ideas would generate and create uproars within their institutions and/or create and generate massive public resentments.

This simply would make these protagonists unemployable if not also result in them receiving life threats not unlike those surrounding abortion clinics and Planned Parenthood offices and clinics. Ignorance begets ignorance begets ignorance...as Homo sapiens have just recently emerged from caves 10,000 years ago and have not reached even with all the new developed technologies and the present amassed amounts of knowledge, a level of rational reasoning and logic as to where their place in the larger picture of the Universe is and the appropriate responses required to act in such a reality. Like “savages” referenced by Mark Twain, the general masses respond by various levels of action both large and small, and what could easily be classified and termed by any definitions as “terrorism.” The author simply asks the proverbial question, “What is wrong with this picture???”

IDEA LAB

How Are Humans Unique?

By MICHAEL TOMASELLO Published: May 25, 2008

“Human beings do not to think of themselves as animals. It is thus with decidedly mixed feelings that we regard the frequent reports that activities once thought to be uniquely human are also performed by other species: chimpanzees who make and use tools, parrots who use language, ants who teach. Is there anything left?”

“But such social gifts make all the difference.” “Another subtle but crucial difference can be seen in communication. The great apes — chimpanzees, bonobos, gorillas and orangutans — communicate almost exclusively for the purpose of getting others to do what they want. Human infants, in addition,

gesture and talk in order to share information with others...” “Our nearest primate relatives do not teach and learn in this manner.”

“Human beings have evolved to coordinate complex activities, to gossip and to playact together. It is because they are adapted for such cultural activities — and not because of their cleverness as individuals — that human beings are able to do so many exceptionally complex and impressive things.”

“Of course, human beings are not cooperating angels; they also put their heads together to do all kinds of heinous deeds.” *Michael Tomasello is co-director of the Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology.*

At present, the only life forms we can study are here on Earth. These had a single origin around 4 billion years ago, but this common ancestor gave rise to perhaps 20 million living species of animals alone. These have bodies organized according to about 30 different body plans in major groups called phyla. We humans are ONLY one of these 20 million species living today.

A. Unique to humans

Humans share a lot of features with other vertebrates, other mammals, and, of course, other apes. Presented here is a collection of features that in modern scientific literature are considered more or less unique to humans among all other animals or, sometimes, more specifically, among other primates. Please note a difference between qualitative (truly unique) and quantitative (presented in varied degrees) characteristics.

Very important website: The Matrix of Comparative Anthropogeny

1. Absence of baculum (*os penis*).

“Os penis, an isolated bone located above the distal end of the urethra in the penis of many

mammals; it is present in most primates, carnivores, and complete absence

of the penile bone. The *os penis* serves to assure rapid erectile state in absence of developed erectile tissues. The vulnerability of penis in bipedal locomotion and decreased sperm competition under conditions of monogamous relationships could've applied selective pressures in favor of occurrence of genitalia less prominent at rest but greatly expandable on demand."

Martin RD. The evolution of human reproduction: a primatological perspective. *Am J Phys Anthropol.* 2007;Suppl 45:59-84.; Gilbert SF, Zevit Z. Congenital human baculum deficiency: the generative bone of Genesis 2:21-23. *Am J Med Genet.* 2001 Jul 1;101(3):284-5.; BETT WR. The *os penis* in man and beast. *Ann R Coll Surg Engl.* 1952 Jun;10(6):405-9.

2. Nakedness

"Although we are not literally hairless, having about the density of hair follicles expected for an ape of our body size, we are unique in that our bodily hair is so weak and short that they fail to protect our skin from sun, cold, winds, and injuries as in other animals."

Pagel M, Bodmer W. A naked ape would have fewer parasites. *Proc Biol Sci.* 2003. Aug 7;270Suppl,1:S117-9.

Sutou S. Hairless mutation: a driving force of humanization from a human-ape common ancestor by enforcing upright walking while holding a baby with both hands. *Genes Cells.* Apr 2012; 17(4): 264–272.

3. Propensity to vasovagal syncope (fainting) in a face of real or perceived danger.

"Freeze, Flight, Fight, Fright, Faint is one of popular descriptions of the sequence of states experienced by frightened or stressed organisms: even amoeba retracts its pseudopodia ("freezes") when bothered. Many organisms, from ants to possums, take this initial reaction to the next level: they "play dead" when faced with inescapable life-threatening danger. While playing dead, these organisms are alert and aware of the situation, ready to take an adequate action at the earliest opportunity. This behavior is not inherent to humans..."

Bracha HS. Freeze, flight, fight, fright, faint: adaptationist perspectives on

the acute stress response spectrum. *CNS Spectr.* 2004 Sep; van Dijk JG. Fainting in animals. *Clin Auton Res.* 2003 Aug; Alboni P, Alboni M, Bertorelle G. The origin of vasovagal syncope: to protect the heart or to escape predation? *Clin Auton Res.* 2008 Aug

3. Paradoxal addictiveness to pain

4. Sychedelic drugs

The mechanism of the reaction is most likely an evolutionary legacy from our herbivore ancestors. Most first-time drug users have a strong aversion reaction to most of the drugs. In the majority of cases this reaction is enough to cause other animals never to eat these plants again. Humans are paradoxical in a way that they will try it again and again until they finally find a method to extract a favorable mental stimulation, go on a "trip", or lose consciousness completely. The question remains whether this drive to mess up our minds by self-administration of chemicals gave us a slightest advantage in grand scheme of "survival of the fittest" theory. This enhanced "addictiveness" of humans is an intriguing question that researches still have not clarified with any certainty."

Sullivan RJ et al. Revealing the paradox of drug reward in human evolution. *Proc Biol Sci.* 2008 Jun 7;275(1640):1231-41.

5. Ability to actively colonize new habitats on a scale never shown by any other species

"As opposed to passive dispersal with subsequent adaptation as seen, for example, for rats."

Wells JC, Stock JT. The biology of the colonizing ape. *Am J Phys Anthropol.* 2007;Suppl 45:191-222.

6. Big neonates

"Hn's, gorilla's, and chimpanzee's neonates are rather thin in comparison to humans: they are born with only about 2% of fat. Many mammals produce round and quite fat babies but human babiesareexceptionallychubby."

Cunnane SC, Crawford MA. Survival of the fattest: fat babies were the key to evolution of the large human brain. *Comp Biochem Physiol A Mol Integr Physiol.* 2003

7. Sep;136(1):17-26. Sep;136(1):17-26. 14% of body weight, a situation which appears to be unique among terrestrial animals. For example, orangutans.

8. Prolonged postnatal brain growth

“This is one of the most dramatic distinctions between humans and other mammals (including primates). In all precocial altricial mammals, the switch to diminished brain growth occurs at a developmental stage comparable to birth in precocial mammals. In humans, substantial brain growth relative to body growth continues for approximately a year after birth before a marked slow-down occurs. Because of this human neonates are unusually dependent on parental care in

Martin RD. The evolution of human reproduction: a primatological perspective. *Am J Phys Anthropol.* 2007;Suppl 45:59-84.

8. Extreme menstrual bleeding comparison with other primates for the first year of postnatal life, and sometimes labeled as "secondary altricial".

“ Menstrual bleeding in humans is extreme in comparison to other simians. The degree of blood loss (~35 ml on average) which may lead to temporary or persistent anemia implies on considerableselectionpressuretomaintainit.”

Martin RD. The evolution of human reproduction: a primatological perspective. *Am J Phys Anthropol.* 2007;Suppl 45:59-84.

8 Fat depots

“Human fat depots are unique in their size and distribution, especially among females whose breast, hip and thigh subcutaneous depots are mobilized for pregnancy and lactation.” Bellisari A. Evolutionary origins of obesity. *Obes Rev.* 2008 Mar;9(2):165-80.

8. Asymmetry of the cerebral cortex

“Functional asymmetry of the cerebral cortex is one of the most-defined

quantitative human-specific brain features. The fact is reflected in several human-specific characteristics, for example, predominance of right-handedness (~90%), and asymmetric distribution of various cognitive functions: for example, language abilities are located in the left hemisphere.” Creely H, Khaitovich P. Human brain evolution. *Prog Brain Res.* 2006;158:295-309.

Sherwood CC1, Subiaul F, Zawidzki TW. A natural history of the human mind: tracing evolutionary changes in brain and cognition. *J Anat.* 2008 Apr;212(4):426-54.

9. Learning and teaching techniques

“A typical teaching scenario is as follows: the mother first establishes eye contact with the infant, the mother then looks and points to an object and names it. The first signal (looking at the infant) is not only for attracting the infant's attention, but is also an ostensive gesture signaling that learning by instruction is about to occur. There is some evidence that this special kind of learning through instruction may be unique to humans. While apes can learn by observation, there is little evidence that adult apes use deliberate instructions and infant apes, in their turn, are able to recognize ostensive signals.”

Frith CD. Social cognition. *Philos Trans R Soc Lond B Biol Sci.* 2008 Jun 12;363(1499):2033-9.

10. Languages

“There are many controversies that pervade not only speculation about phylogeny of human language, but also characterization of what has evolved, the linguistic component of the human behavioral phenotype. There is at least this much agreement about human language - it is a form of communication that is unique in the natural world. Unlike systems of communication employed by other species, human language has unique characteristics.”

Sherwood CC1, Subiaul F, Zawidzki TW. A natural history of the human mind: tracing evolutionary changes in brain and cognition. *J Anat.* 2008 Apr;212(4):426-54.

11. Immortalized communications

“Moreover, a written system of communication allows knowledge to be conveyed from one agent to another without them ever meeting each other, thus separating communication from the very stimuli that normally drive it. In this way, previous generations can influence later generations far into the future.”

Frith U, Frith C. The social brain: allowing humans to boldly go where no other species has been. *Philos Trans R Soc Lond B Biol Sci.* 2010 Jan 12;365(1537):165-76.

11. Flexible behavior

“All mammals have complex behaviors but these are generally stereotyped in nature and lack flexibility of human behavior. The use of thought process enables us to be very flexible, allows us to self-reflect, to search for meaning and purpose of life, to set individual motivations and goals by envisioning benefits often in far future. This is not to say that thinking and self-motivated behavior does not occur in other animals, but if ever found and scientifically proven, their extent would be considerably less than in humans. The flexibility in behavior and decision making although of obvious evolutionary advantage also enables us to choose not to have children and to commit suicide.”

Neill D. Cortical evolution and human behaviour. *Brain Res Bull.* 2007 Sep 28;74(4):191-205. *Epub* 2007 Jul 5.

12. Emotional crying accompanied by tears

“The human eye produces 3 types of tears:

- a. basal tears, which lubricate the eyeball;**
- b. reflex tears, which protect eye from irritation and foreign bodies;**
- c. psychoemotional tears: (1) caused by negative emotions, for example, sorrow, desperation, etc.; (2) caused by positive emotions, for example, relief, happiness, help offering, etc.”**

Fooladi MM. The healing effects of crying. *Holist Nurs Pract.* 2005 Nov-Dec;19(6):248-55; quiz 256-7.

MONTAGU A. Natural selection and the origin and evolution of weeping in man. *JAMA*. 1960 Sep 24;174:392-7.

Murube J. Basal, reflex, and psycho-emotional tears. *Ocul Surf*. 2009 Apr;7(2):60-6. Murube J. Hypotheses on the development of psychoemotional tearing. *Ocul Surf*. 2009 Oct;7(4):171-5.

Murube J. Tear apparatus of animals: do they weep? *Ocul Surf*. 2009 Jul;7(3):121-7.

13. Theory of mind

“Theory of mind is defined as the ability to attribute mental states — beliefs, intents, desires, knowledge, etc. - to oneself and others and to understand that others have beliefs, desires and intentions that are different from one's own. Currently it is controversial whether theory of mind is unique to humans because some mentalizing abilities were found in chimpanzee, corvids, elephants, and some other animals. What is not controversial, however, is that our ability to deliberately deceive and manipulate the minds of others far outstrips that of any other creature.”

Frith U, Frith C. The social brain: allowing humans to boldly go where no other species has been. *Philos Trans R Soc Lond B Biol Sci*. 2010 Jan 12;365(1537):165-76.

14. Male beards

“ Morris (1968), in "The Naked Ape" raised many intriguing questions. One of them is why humans, absolutely uniquely in the animal kingdom, have two sexually dimorphic hair patches that grow indefinitely. One of these patches, the beard, begins to grow during puberty, and is thickest in young adulthood and full maturity, tending to decline in old age.”

Blanchard DC. Of Lion Manes and Human Beards: Some Unusual Effects of the Interaction between Aggression and Sociality. *Front Behav Neurosci*. 2010 Jan 20;3:45.

15. Bipedalism

“The habitual orthograde human posture and locomotion using harmonic cycles of anatomical pendulums are unique among all mammals. None of

extinct (except for hominins) or extant animal
that is known to move on its hind feet exhibits an orthograde”

Niemitz C. The evolution of the upright posture and gait--a review and a new synthesis. *Naturwissenschaften*. 2010 Mar;97(3):241-63.

16. Largest brain

“Compared to mammals as a whole, humans have the largest EQ (Encephalization quotient-brain-to-body mass ratio). The position of the human species as an outlier in the body x brain comparison is made clear if one considers that although gorillas and orangutans overlap or exceed humans in body size, their brains amount to only about one-third of the size of the human brain.”

Herculano-Houzel S. The human brain in numbers: a linearly scaled-up primate brain. *Front Hum Neurosci*. 2009;3:31.

16. Social Monogamy

“The human mating system is characterized by bi-parental care and faithful monogamy is highly valued in most cultures. Marriage has evolved as a social institution and punishment for extra pair mating (EPM) or adultery is common. However, similar to other species with biparental care, both males and females frequently indulge in EPM in secrecy since it confers certain gender specific genetic benefits.”

Stability of faithful monogamy is therefore a conundrum.” anukar N. Blackmailing: the keystone in the human mating system. *BMC Evol Biol*. 2011 Nov 29;11:345.

17. Children helping parents to raise younger children and working

“Unique trait of human children in majority of successful cultures is helping parents to raise younger offspring, which allowed humans to have more offspring by shortening interbirth intervals without sacrificing the offspring's survival.”

Kramer KL. Children's Help and the Pace of Reproduction: Cooperative Breeding in Humans. *Evolutionary Anthropology* (2005)

B. Not unique to humans

The following are features that are often misrepresented as being unique in humans but are actually shared with other animals (not necessarily even primates).

1. Extended mating period

“It is commonly claimed that humans are unique among mammals in that copulation can take place virtually at any time in the ovarian cycle. Indeed, most female mammals exhibit restricted receptivity period of 1-3 days in each ovarian cycle known as estrus or heat. This is also generally the case with prosimian primates. However, in non-human primates (monkeys

and apes) an extended mating is common. Examples of exceptions are squirrel monkeys, gorillas, and some others. While it is true that humans are extreme in showing very wide distribution of copulation across most of the ovarian cycle, an extended mating period probably developed in early simians around 40 million years ago.”

Martin RD. The evolution of human reproduction: a primatological perspective. *Am J Phys Anthropol.* 2007;Suppl 45:59-84.

20. Reproductive crypsis

“The lack of any external visible sign of the time of ovulation (concealed ovulation or reproductive crypsis) is frequently claimed to be a unique human characteristic. However, sexual swellings are completely absent in prosimian and New World monkeys. Prominent swellings are found only in minority of Old World monkeys and in one ape genus (*Pan*). Despite of absence of visible signs of receptivity, there is evidence for both humans and non-human simians that both females and males may percieve internal ovulatory cues.”

Martin RD. The evolution of human reproduction: a primatological perspective. *Am J Phys Anthropol.* 2007;Suppl 45:59-84.

2. Duchenne laughter

“Duchenne laughter is linked to genuine mirth, amusement or exhilaration and is caused by stimuli that can be collectively called nonserious social incongruity. Non-Duchenne laughter occurs in situations that are not particularly humorous or amusing - in ordinary conversation, under stress, under embarrassing circumstances, etc. This is "learned" type of laughter that can be invoked strategically as opposing to spontaneous and involuntary character of Duchenne laughter.”

Gervais M, Wilson DS. The evolution and functions of laughter and humor: a synthetic approach. *QrevBiol*.2005,Dec:80(4):395-430.

Meyer M, Baumann S, Wildgruber D, Alter K. How the brain laughs. Comparative evidence from behavioral, electrophysiological and neuroimaging studies in human and monkey. *Behav Brain Res*. 2007 Sep 4;182(2):245-60.

3. Oral sex

“Although it is widely used in human foreplay, oral sex has rarely been recorded in animals and the behavior has been considered largely specific to humans.”

Tan M, Jones G, Zhu G, Ye J, Hong T, Zhou S, Zhang S, Zhang L. Fellatio by fruit bats prolongs copulation time. *PLoS One*. 2009 Oct 28;4(10):e7595.

As evidenced by the information stated above by these top researchers in their respective fields of study and expertises, not one of them make any references to a god and invoke any super-natural entities to justify why such “uniqueness” occurred They only state the facts from their research and empirical studies. Uniqueness does not automatically imply being “special” as being “special” does not automatically imply “uniqueness.” Some entities and characteristics can be both “unique” and “special” and the distinctions must be made in a discerning and descriptive manner if such distinctions are to possess any reliable credibility. At no point in the above does any scientist utilize the term, “Special,” as relates to humans, animals and/or any other entities and is of specific note.

Section 8

IF WE LOVE CHILDREN—DON'T HAVE THEM!!!— BLASPHEMY OR TRUE ULTIMATE MEANING OF LOVE?

Sophocles' "Oedipus at Colonus" in which the chorus observes:

Never to have been born is best, But once you've entered this world, Return as quickly as possible to the place you came from. "Life is so terrible, it would have been better not to have been born. Who is so lucky? Not one in a hundred thousand."

An old Jewish saying

Those are the issues that the U.N. Economic and Social Council did not attempt to address in its first report on the Sustainable Development Goals. They approached issues that only touch on the first stage of what this author is prescribing. It is not in the best long-term interest of the world population to just hold the global population at a level of "sustainability" and then wait around for hundreds or thousands of years while people suffer as the Earth runs out of natural resources. The author's position is why wait as it makes no sense to do so? Plan now to end evolution in a systematic manner and as humanly and morally as possible that does not prevent any now living humans any less of a life style and living conditions that they would have had and experienced anyway in the course of their lifetime. Every individual's lives would be lived as if the termination of evolution plan would have not been in place and implemented in the first place. This is a very important concept to note as to the dictum implementation: No one would suffer any more than they would have otherwise!!!!...Only "new borns" would not be procreated and everything else stays the same. Also, as the general population decreases naturally by attrition, the remainder of the population has more not less resources to have a fuller life experience with less crime and more food and shelter along with better health and medical services. Who would not want that life style experience? Below provides some information and insights into the "status" of the problems confronting the global populations at present, and one can

only imagine how these tragic conditions will become exacerbated as the world population increases to 11-13 billion people from the present 7.8 billion.

U.N. Dreams Big: 17 Huge New Goals to Build a Better World

The SDGs, as they're known, are 17 global goals to end extreme poverty, fight inequality and tackle climate change by 2030. The U.N.'s member states approved them September, 2015.

It's too early to measure whether any progress has been made, says Francesca Perucci, chief of the statistics branch at the U.N. Department of Economic and Social Affairs who worked on the report — that will take one or two more years of data.

The report serves as a status update on the work already done to reach these goals in years past — and what remains to be done. It also shares figures on issues like child marriage and gender equality, which have not been measured on a global level before.

Casey Dunning, senior policy analyst for aid effectiveness at the Center for Global Development, a think tank for international issues, thinks the data does an "admirable job of laying out the challenges that face us. "But," she says, "it doesn't tell us how to make progress on those challenges."

Here are a few highlights from the report:

The good news

Extreme poverty has been cut in half. The proportion of the world's population living below the extreme poverty line dropped by more than half between 2002 and 2012. Some 800 million people still live under \$1.90 a day.

Fewer children are going hungry. The proportion of children under age 5 who are stunted — small for their age due to malnutrition — fell from 33 percent in 2000 to 24 percent in 2014. Still, an estimated 158 million children under age 5 were affected by stunting in 2014.

More moms and babies are surviving after childbirth. Between 1990 and

2015, the global maternal mortality ratio declined by 44 percent to an estimated 216 deaths per 100,000 live births — and the mortality rate of children under age 5 fell by more than half. An estimated 5.9 million children under 5 died in 2015, mostly from preventable causes.

More people have clean drinking water. In 2015, 6.6 billion people, or 91 percent of the global population, had a cleaner drinking water source compared with 82 percent in 2000.

Child marriage has been declining slowly. Globally, the proportion of women aged 20 to 24 who reported that they were married before their 18th birthdays dropped from 32 percent around 1990 to 26 percent around 2015. According to 2012 data from the International Center for Research on Women, 70 million women ages 20 to 24 had been married before the age of 18.

Countries are upping their contributions. Foreign aid totaled \$131.6 billion in 2015 — 6.9 percent higher in real terms than in 2014.
The bad news

Overweight children are an emerging problem. The share of overweight children under age 5 increased by nearly 20 percent between 2000 and 2014. Approximately 41 million children in this age group worldwide were overweight in 2014; almost half of them lived in Asia.

Women still do more work at home than men. Between 2000 and 2014, a survey of women in 59 countries said they spend 19 percent of their time each day on unpaid labor — caregiving and household tasks like cooking and cleaning — versus just 8 percent for men. That means women and girls work longer hours than men and boys and have less time for rest, learning and other activities.

Half the world breathes in polluted air. In 2014, about half the urban population globally was exposed to air pollution levels at least 2.5 times above the standard of safety set by the World Health Organization. Outdoor air pollution in both cities and rural areas is estimated to have caused 3.7 million premature deaths in 2012.

Cases of preventable diseases are going down — but they still persist. The incidence of HIV, malaria and tuberculosis declined between 2000 and 2015.

In 2015, however, the U.N. reports that 2.1 million people were newly infected with HIV, and an estimated 214 million people contracted malaria.

Poor children aren't getting the education they need to succeed. In 2013, 59 million children of primary school age and 65 million adolescents of lower secondary age were out of school. Most of them were girls. Surveys from 63 low- and middle-income countries between 2008 and 2012 show that children from the poorest 20 percent of households are more than four times as likely to be out of school as their richest peers.

Children from poor countries aren't being counted. Registering a child with the authorities is the first step to accessing basic rights and justice — yet the births of more than one in four children under age 5 worldwide go unrecorded. According to data from UNICEF, that's 220 million children. In the least developed countries, one in two children have not been registered by age 5. That means everything from getting into school to getting a job could be a struggle.

Now it is time to extend our inquiry to the next level and consider some ideas that other individuals who have thought along the lines of the author have to say about why it is immoral for a population to bring “new” life into existence without those “new” life forms of any kind, humans, other animals, etc., providing permission. Below are more thoughts to consider supporting this position.

IdeaFeed Is Having Children Immoral?

By Orion Jones

What's the Latest Development?

Are people's reasons for having children morally justifiable? In a new book, philosopher Christine Overall dissects couples' motives and reaches some surprising conclusions. First, that childbearing is natural does not mean it is good. Plenty of our natural tendencies need restraining, she says. Next, the claim that giving life will benefit the yet-to-be-born is unacceptable since nonexistent people do not have moral standing— there are an infinite amount of nonexistent people who seem quite content in their current situation. Finally, overall references studies which suggest that having children typically makes their parents less happy.

What's the Big Idea?

Philosopher David Benatar comes to some even more surprising conclusions based on how we think of pleasure and pain. Every life is a mixture of both, to be sure, but Benatar concludes that the world is worse off when needless suffering is brought into it. So what about those people who are happy to have been born despite the pain they undoubtedly suffer from time to time? They are fooling themselves, says Benatar, because their genes come from a long lineage of people who thought procreating was a good idea.

The author of this book would like for the reader to consider the very sheer numbers of possible “nonexistent humans” that could be or could have been born over even the past 50,000 years that Homo sapiens have been a prominent factor on this planet. Please note that there has been as of today calculated to be 112 billion sentient Homo sapiens who were born on this planet at some point in time. These 112 billion sentient individuals include those who either are still living or had died in the past and does not include the countless “children” that have died during childbirth.

So, let's look at each male which produces 10,000,000 sperm cells every 2-3 days and can release those into the environment technically 3 times a week which calculates into 15 billion per year X 70 (typical life span of a male) = 1.05 trillion sperms per typical life span per male. That is potentially the number of “nonexistent” unborn children that theoretically as well as technically could have been born by each male if there were enough female eggs to be fertilized. Now, let's do some simple arithmetic and calculate just the number of possible nonexistent “unborns” that could have been born just from the approximate 56 billion (1/2 of 112 billion which would be only males not females since they don't produce sperm) that actually lived at some point in time on this planet. This number comes to approximately 588,000,000,000,000,000,000 potential nonexistent “unborns” children that could have been born to Homo sapiens at one time or another. Now for the real mind blowing numbers as to what would be that imaginable number if all of these nonexistent “unborns” would have actually been born and therefore, had children or potential nonexistent “unborns” of their own over the past 50 thousand years as countless generations survived? Yet, another consideration is to think about how long ago all of the Earth's natural resources would have already been depleted and what unimaginable sufferings would have occurred do to diseases, wars and unthinkable other

disasters.

The reader can easily realize that each of these children would become genetically unique but not “special” in the eyes of the world and most importantly, the Universe. There is no god(s) that exists that would be coming to save the human race and even if there was one or more of these “things” around, the sheer mathematics of keeping track of all these people would be beyond comprehension. Truly there are no nonexistent “unborns” just waiting around to be born. Certainly, the reader must note that the parents are not doing any selection in the process. And one very important idea for the reader to consider is that of the unimaginable number of wasted sperm that is “discarded” after each ejaculation even if one of the 10,000,000 makes it to the ovum (egg), the other 9,999,999 go the way of the toilet. Is it not a waste for this god(s) that so many potential “non-special” but “unique” nonexistent “unborns” be literally flushed down the sewage systems of life?

Now, that it has been considered how “non-special” humans are as a species, the reader is now directed to consider just how prepared the fathers and mothers are to raise their child(ren) as NONE of them have been trained and educated in any manner to know the best way to raise their “new borns.” It is a true eye-opener as a person just has to look around at various parents attempting to raise their off-springs. They don’t have a clue and most parents attempt to raise their children in the same manner that their parents raised them. There are no licenses that a future parent has to obtain in order to be permitted to have a child. Certainly, there are no educational programs that require exams or test to be passed. There is not in existence any scientifically proven format laid out that a potential parent can follow to successfully raise a child. And, looking at the meaning of the word, “successful” is dubious at best.

Most parents do not even talk to their children as the children are treated as objects not to be interacted with except for the continuous “correcting” the child for making mistakes. There are never conversations and interactions between parent and child as to meaningful exchanges of ideas. Parents are in and of themselves dysfunctional entities who place the child in a constant state of confusion as the child attempts out of pure desperation to understand the world around them. A vicious cycle emerges over generations in almost every family as parents end up attempting to raise

their children as their parents raised them and this mindless cycle never ends. Parents never share important family issues with their children and certainly, there is no interchange of emotions as to how parents are really feeling about their personal and professional lives. It is almost like the child is to be left alone to develop morals and principles on their own by trial and error, and this almost inevitably ends in disaster. If the child “turns out ok,” it is usually by pure chance or by “accident” and not planned. It is no wonder that societies are messed up and dysfunctional as they are derived from dysfunctional parents raising dysfunctional children who will be the next generation of dysfunctional parents, ad infinitum!!!

So if we truly “LOVE” the nonexistent “unborns,” the moral thing to do is let them stay where they are which is just in the state of organic and inorganic materials with no consciousness and awareness to make any decisions. If they are born and live, they will learn from scientific research in Cosmology that this Universe that we unfortunately find ourselves in is meaningless and purposeless, as well as there is no after-life to go to. Homo sapiens will eventually go the way of the Dodo birds and more likely that of the Carrier Pigeons (in global wars) which were simply shot out of the skies by the billions in less than 30 years by mindless humans for no other reasons than “sport” back at the beginning of the 19th century.

Below are some insights and responses from individuals on the relevant topics and it should be noted that at no point do any of them consider the nonexistent “unborns” position and only their selfish needs and desires as if they were buying a new flat-screen television or car.

Why it is important not to have children.

-- Richard Stallman---September 2012

I decided not to have children. When I was young, my family was full of tension and anger, and then I noticed that many others were too. Such a family life was in no way attractive. When older, often I saw parents rebuke their children for playing with me, or even in my vicinity, assuming it would bother me — without waiting to see if I objected. Rebuking those children had become an ingrained, automatic habit. To see this made me sad for them, but I knew I would be the same as a parent. I would not be able to cope with a frequently crying baby without becoming upset and angry.

Of course, many people tell themselves, "That happens to others, but I am better than they; I will get it right." Obviously, most of them are mistaken. I did not suppose that I would succeed in human relationships where most people fail.

Most fathers in the US have to work very hard to get money for their children. I did not want a life of running on a treadmill, doing whatever people with money would tell me to do.

A large fraction of US fathers eventually get divorced, and subsequently rarely see the children for whom they are spending most of their time scrabbling for money. What a futile life! But even those who are not yet divorced see their children little, since they are so busy at work.

I am convinced I made a wise personal decision in avoiding this. But I was not the only one that benefitted from it. Everyone did. Not having children is an important contribution to humanity. My decision probably reduced the 2050 population by 5 to 10 people.

Overpopulation is a tremendous danger to civilization and the ecosphere. It makes every human-caused ecological problem bigger. Population growth has slowed but not stopped. The human population is expected to grow by 2 or 3 billion by 2050, and it is not clear how to find water and food for all those people. Population growth also increases the difficulty of curbing global heating.

Thus, the decision about having children is, for most people, the most important decision in their lives about how they will affect humanity's resource footprint in the future. (Nina Paley.

My decision was a contribution, and enabled me to make another contribution: to launch GNU and the free software movement. Having no dependents, I could dedicate myself to what seemed right rather than to whatever someone with money told me to do. If you are reading this page, it is because that decision enabled me to make contributions to humanity that people appreciate.

I therefore urge you to do as I did, and have no children. I don't wish that nobody had any children; I don't want humanity to disappear. But there is no risk of that; for the numbers I could hope to influence, the influence is

for the good.

Some make the absurd argument that population decline is the real danger. In 50 years, they claim, everyone will have a comfortable life, so they may have few children (as tends to happen in developed societies today), and the human population could decline. If this went on for millenia, humanity might disappear. Is that a real possibility?

First of all, it disregards the tremendous disaster that global heating and destruction of the natural world are leading towards. 30 years from now, large parts of humanity will probably find it hard to get water or food, let alone contraception. It is unlikely we will provide most of humanity with a decent European-style life with the current world population. So there is little chance, in that world, of population decrease because everyone is comfortable.

Supposing we avoid the disaster and eliminate poverty, 50 years later we might reach a stage where everyone prefers a small family. However, 50 years after that we will probably have greatly extended the human life span. That means a much smaller number of births per adult per year would be enough to maintain a stable population. The danger of overpopulation might even return.

The first hurdle is to avoid the disaster. Having no children will help, and it will free you to do something else that will help.

Copyright 2012 Richard Stallman Verbatim copying and redistribution of this entire page are permitted provided this notice is preserved.

Why do some people not want children?

Tripti Raj

I think it important to first ask why people want to have children.

Conditioning. I don't pretend to know the mix between nature and nurture on this, but it seems to be in part assumptions of what you are supposed to do, and in part urges that agree with those assumptions.

Tribalism. There needs to be more of "us", as represented by continuation of lineage and family name. And in patrilineal traditions, there needs to be a boy to inherit our stuff. There needs to be more people that look like us, and are smart like us.

Vicarious immortality. I need there to be somebody to remember me when

I'm gone.

Vicarious living. Somebody to achieve success when I didn't.

Companionship. Somebody who has to love you. (See how that works out in about 16 years. :/)

Labor. Back in the day, lots of kids meant lots of labor to work the farm. And you needed to have lots, because in those days, infant mortality was pretty high. Someone to take care of you when you get old.

You want to see what they'll look like.

Easy meaning. People look for meaning in their lives. Family is an easy way to find meaning.

ETA: Oops! I didn't mention this explicitly before, but sometimes it is not an intentional choice. Sometimes people that are in the throes of passion either do not, or choose not to, take precautions. I'm not judging their commitment or ability to be good parents, otherwise I would have to judge myself. ;)

I'll probably think of more later. Most parents don't even think about it, they are swept along in the first reason. But bear in mind, humans are the only creature that can choose not to reproduce.

Now, some reasons why not to have children:

Overpopulation. There are many that consider that Earth is already too crowded. However, the counter argument is that they can adopt.

The world sucks. How can I, in good conscience, bring a child into a world that is going off the rails?

Kids are expensive. A conscientious parent will consider how much they are making, what it costs to raise a child to 18, and the possibility that they will still be on the hook when those children are in their 30's and 40's.

They already like their lives the way they are. They have found meaning in something other than progeny, they are enjoying their lives, they don't feel any hole in their lives that children would fill. (Some seem to fill such a hole with pets.)

Fear of being a lousy parent. This is common among people that feel like one or both of their parents have screwed them up.

Fear of responsibility. Raising a child is an awesome responsibility.

When they grow up, they will leave you.

I didn't exactly choose to have children. So it was not a matter of wanting or not. I married a woman who already had a child, and I fell in love with that child along with her mother. And we had one together, but, again, not a lot of forethought went into that decision, either. I do love my children dearly, and would readily die for them. I never wept for the sake of another until I was a father.

ETA: When I reread this answer, the majority of reasons on either side look pretty lame, but those on the side of not having children seem a bit stronger than the pro side. I certainly don't mean to imply that having children is a bad choice. I would very much like it to be a conscious choice with a great deal of thought leading into it. Really, it's hard for me to see how one would, through pure reasoning, come to the conclusion that they want to be a biological parent. That being the case, parenthood is a crucible. It is, or at least it should be, transformative. I have learned so much, and been humbled so much, being a father and a husband. But, again, this is a terrible reason to have kids. If the goal is to grow and transform myself, I should really find a way to do that that doesn't involve experimentation on an innocent.

**ETA#2: It is sometimes hard to find the balance between being a good parent and being a good spouse. It is not the same thing.
Marianne Casper**

"Overpopulation"

When I give this reason for not having children--- at least half of the time--- people say "But maybe your child will solve that problem" Seriously. I am not making this up. People tell me to have a child so that they will solve the overpopulation problem.

**Do all women want children? Do most women want children?
Why do some people despise children? Why do people want to have children?**

Vivek Nagarajan

In my case (and my wife's case) it's because children take up a huge amount

of time. We both love kids (I spent years as a preschool, kindergarten, and 1st through 3rd grade teacher), and we probably would have them if not for the fact that they'd force us to give up things we love.

We both work from 9-5, which we can't stop doing, because rent must be paid and food must be acquired.

And we run a theatre company at night, from 7 pm to 11 pm. That's not just a minor hobby for us; it's an intense passion. We've devoted decades of our lives and half of our salaries to it. But it leaves no part of the day left for raising kids.

Even if we could afford nannies, I wouldn't want to have kids under these circumstances. I would only want kids if I could spend the bulk of my day with them. And since I don't know of any schools I'd feel comfortable sending my kids to, I'd have to home

school them, which would take up even more time.

Kids deserve parents who can lavish time and energy on them. We're too selfish to do that, so we'd be bad parents. Bad parents shouldn't have kids.

Mike Leary, Anonymous, (more)Loading...

I don't have kids and won't have them, and it's nothing to do with finances, time management, personal relationships, whether I like them, the state of society, etc. I simply never once have had the urge to have kids, Ever!! I thought when I hit my 30s it would just kick in. It never did. I don't see the point in doing something just because other people do it when I have no interest in doing it myself. So, no kids. It's that simple.

Steven Grimm, Quora User

Agree with other answers, but I'll add one thing:

The difference between human civilization and the natural wild is that your legacy is defined no longer by your genes, but by what you have done in life for others. Some people don't mind that their genes don't get passed on, but that their projects, compassion or work do get passed on.

Garrick Saito

I'm going to talk you out of having kids. Before I do, I should mention that I have two beautiful children and feel that I am better at being a father than anything else I've ever done, and there's some stuff I'm pretty good at. Also, everything that happened to me before I had kids seems compressed, to the

point where it's still kind of there, but almost like it happened to someone else. And that was only three years ago. So anyway, here we go: Raising two kids costs us about 4k a month. Not counting college, and any savings, etc. That's just childcare, clothes, toys, books, and a swim class or something. You can lease 2 serviceable Mercedes for \$1k per month. A pretty good rate on a \$700k house with nothing down and a 30 year fixed is like \$4k per month. You could fly to Maui two weekends a month, every month, and stay in the Grand Wailea, or some such, for \$3k per month.

If you love your spouse as much as I love mine, you should enjoy the time you have together now, because that decreases at an alarming rate once you have kids. No joke. If your kids aren't talking yet (or if they're just mute I guess) it's not as noticeable, but once they hit about two, your meaningful conversations are relegated to naptime and bedtime.

If you have some hobbies or maybe a job that requires a lot of travel and long hours, you're going to have to choose, every day. You have 18 hours in a day. How much of that time are you spending with your kid? How much is not enough? If you're working 8-5 and their bedtime is 7:30, you've probably got an hour in the morning and maybe two at night. That's three hours a day, minus eating, dressing, bathing, etc. So you have maybe 90 minutes of quality time with your kid. If you have two and they're on different schedules (common when they're young), decrease accordingly. But you have them on weekends, right? Sure, but you're not the only one who wants to see them. And you've got house chores, errands, etc. Your time is no longer your own, and you never have enough for them, much less anything else.

You like traveling? Ever been on a 26 hour flight and been annoyed at the screaming kids in the row behind you? Well now those kids are yours. Traveling with kids in their first years can be without tragedy, but never optimal. And it always requires your normal amount of administration (planning, packing, etc.) times four, not to mention cost and sacrifice of stuff you just can't realistically do anymore. If this is on your bucket list, better start checking them off now. Remember the first time you had your heart broken? Remember how you wanted to die and nothing ever hurt that much after? Having something happen to one of your kids is many times worse than that. I am blessed, but I had a scare with one of them, and it was the most traumatic thing I've ever been through. If you live a comfortable

life where you're insulated from the highs and lows that come with emotional attachment, having a small human that's completely dependent on you for survival and loves you more than you could love anything in your adult life might not be for you.

My oldest kid gets up at 6 am, Everyday!!! She doesn't get up like we get up either, like she needs time to get going or anything. She literally bursts out of her room every morning like sunlight cresting a mountain. She goes from sleeping to full OMGWTF adrenaline in a nanosecond. She wakes up motivated, like a miniature female version of Patton. Whereas later in the day she's polite, in the morning she commands people. "It's time for you to get up and make oatmeal, dad." Like a boss. What time do you get up on weekends? Ever sleep in? I kind of remember sleeping in. It actually hurts to try and remember it. Like if I lost the sense of smell, but could still remember the aroma of fresh baked cookies.

Having said all of that, I'd give up all the money I ever earned to keep being a dad. My wife and I were happy before kids, but there's no question we're happier now. Going to Disneyland with a toddler is more fun than going to Rome or Africa or Hawaii as newlyweds. All of my friends who don't have kids wish they had mine, and every hobby or sport or consulting gig I've given up means nothing to me if it would require giving up a few hours with my kids.

Quora User

If you're trying to dissuade people from having kids, I don't think the true drawback can really be put to words. Not the feeling, anyway.

The biggest drawback is that you are absolutely ending your life and starting a new one. Will you like your new life? One where you are literally responsible for the well-being of one or more children 24 hours per day, 7 days per week? Sure, you can delegate some childcare tasks, but you are still ultimately responsible. There is no break. You can't make any decision for yourself without first considering the impact on your children.

Your autonomy will be gone, and nobody can tell you how that will feel. You'll find out when you have kids, but by then, it's too late.

I have 2 kids, and I love them as people. They really are great kids. But there are times that I miss my old life, and there are times when I resent the

responsibility. I like to think that I take good care of them, and people tell me I'm a good father. When they say that, I just smile and say how wonderfully blessed I am, while thinking in the back of my mind that if I could go back to 8 years ago and revisit my decision to have kids, I'd revisit.

David Prenatt, Quora User

Because they don't want to. Yes, it really is that simple. I could give you a long list of reasons why kids would not be a good addition to my life - the cost, the loss of freedom, the disruption to my long-term career goals, the mess, the permanent damage childbirth would probably cause to my body, the fact that the world is overpopulated, etc.

But really, those are justifications, not reasons, because if I wanted kids badly enough I'd find ways to overcome them and/or make the necessary sacrifices.

This doesn't mean I hate kids (although I don't particularly enjoy being around most of them). It's like asking why I don't want a horse. I have nothing against horses but the idea of taking responsibility for one doesn't appeal to me, and why would I take on that responsibility, considering the cost and effort involved, if I didn't really want it?

Not having kids doesn't involve a change to the status quo. Having them does, both for the parents (hopefully) and the new life being created. Considering this, and the fact that the world is overpopulated, I think a better question would be, "Why do some people want to have children?"

Yodi Collins

Oh boy...be prepared to meet the chip on my shoulder.

Speaking as someone who doesn't want children and never has...I think the answer is different for everyone who doesn't.

Me personally, I just don't see the point. First of all, I firmly believe that you should only be a parent if you really want to do all the parent-y stuff, if that will really fulfill you and make you happy...and for absolutely no other reason. Not so your parents can have grandkids. Not so you can check off an item on a list of things you "should" experience. Not because you're expected to. Not because everyone else your age has done it. Not because you're lonely and want something to fill a "hole" in your life. And definitely

not to save a marriage that's going badly.

People want different things for their lives. For some reason, being a parent has been placed in the column of things we "must" do rather than things we can choose to do if we want to do them. I do not want to be a mother. I find no aspect of being a mother appealing. Therefore, I will not be a mother. I just don't think it would be fair to the kid.

When you have a child, you are creating a little human being that is going to be completely dependent on you for physical, mental, and emotional care. I find the very thought exhausting, and not in a tired-but-worth-it, look-what-I-accomplished kind of way. More in a why-am-I-doing-this, I'd-rather-be-sleeping kind of way. I don't see the point of children, I don't enjoy being around them or taking care of them, therefore I think I would not be the best person to parent one. I would resent that child for all the time and money it took up that I could be putting toward things I would actually enjoy, and that wouldn't be fair.

And at least one person reading this will think I am horribly selfish. I am. And so are most people who have children. They don't do it for that eventual child, goodness knows. They do it for themselves, because it's something they want to do, for one reason or another. And it doesn't matter that the world is a horribly difficult place, that life is hard, that we're a species constantly on the brink of killing ourselves off with war, disease, pollution, excess or--hey look at that--overpopulation. Hell, people have kids every single day who have no hope whatsoever of adequately supporting that child and giving them the most basic fundamentals for a healthy, stable life...much less opportunities to really succeed.

Having a kid is either done because the person wants a kid, or else they feel they have no other choice but to have a kid, for one reason or another. If I were to have a kid, I would fall into the second category...and I would be much less likely to be a good parent because of it.

So, To sum up:

- 1. I do not want to be a mother.**
- 2. I firmly believe that having a child when you don't really want to be a parent is completely irresponsible and likely to mess your kid up worse than just living on**

this planet will do anyway.

3. I am not generally an irresponsible person, at least not in ways that affect other

people negatively.

So, being as I know first-hand the kind of childhood you get from even the most

loving and well-meaning of people who fall into the second category, I am simply

not motivated to have a child, nor am I selfish enough to allow some other person

or circumstance to push me to have one anyway.

Jane Huang

I don't think I'd make a particularly good father. That's my reason. There's extraordinary pressure put on parents to be the best parents they can possibly be. I've seen very good parents--my own parents are two shining examples--and I just don't think I can live up to that. And being a bad parent is not something you just shrug off and say, "oh well, can't be good at everything." I'm not going to bring a child into this world if I don't think I'm able to raise it well. Another reason I feel is equally valid: this world is awful and getting worse. I'm not sure bringing another human being into the world to struggle through life's endless parade of heartaches, disappointments and loss is really adding anything to the universe. Some people may not like this answer or agree with it, but it does answer the question posed, and is every bit as valid as the others.

Miguel Paraz

There are a number of thoughtful answers on here. A few patients reasons have been shared with me over the years are:

They have already raised children. They were the oldest child, usually a girl, and put in charge of the other kids while mom was busy with something else or mom left and dad worked.

There is a familial disease. They would not put that on another, especially their own child.

Worried they will mistreat their child. They were abused by their parent, (mentally, physically, or sexually). They are worried they will do the same to their child.

They feel cheated out of their childhood. They want to have a version of it as an adult with no restrictions.

World calamities-- They are afraid of the state of the world and are unwilling to bring a child into the perceived pending disaster.

It is a way at getting back at the parent/s. This is an extension of "You can't make me", oppositional behavior to get back at them.

They are control freaks. Children are noisy, messy, and irrational. Nope! Economic. There is no way to bring a child into our home and get it the things it would need with our income.

Lifestyle. A child would definitely impact on their life in such a way it would never be the same.

They are insecure of doing it wrong. So much time, so many possibilities, and it is all on the job training. It is impossible not to make a mistake

Priority. Having a successful career is way more important than having a kid. Forgot. There are a lot of people who thought they would have time and it ran out either biologically or never got a relationship at that level.



Katarina Pejcinovic

"You either give birth to yourself or to someone else."

Not sure about the source of this quote, but it pretty much sums up all the

analysis needed behind this particular decision for me.

Some people manage to do both, but you have to have a demented amount of existential energy to do that.

Gazal Neb

I have never wanted children. Though, being a woman, I felt that I would have children anyway. As a girl, I played and pretended to be a mother many times. My parents bought me baby dolls which I loved and took care of. It seemed to be in my DNA to want to take care, and the biggest role in doing so is to become a mother.

I think everyone assumes that this is what you will do. You're a woman. You will be a mother. That is still seen as the ultimate form of giving on the planet. Mothers have days. Childless women do not. There is no special occasion for a woman who chooses to become something else, to blossom in a different way, even as she gives to a great number of people- until she becomes a saint.

In my 20's I remember thinking that I could not have a child, because I wasn't emotionally and financially ready. There were other interests. I wanted to travel. I wanted to meet people and see the world. Writing became very important to me as did my career.

In my late 20's, my best friend had her first child. I felt a split in our friendship immediately. Suddenly, she was too busy to dream and talk about the world with me. I saw her slip into an abyss- unavailable. The superiority of that dynamic frightened me. She was a mother now. Her life had been usurped by another being. I fell away from a cold distance that stunned me. We were no longer in the same camp: hers had become clearer, with a purpose and a direction while I still floundered and sought for self-identity. A friendship virtually ended with this dividing line. We had been best friends for two decades.

At 31, I married. Now the window was wide open to have a child. Despite the problems already arising in my new marriage, I began taking my

temperature. It was the closest I came to considering motherhood- a whim carried by the culture and not the true me.

Thirty-three. Divorced. I decided to join a spiritual community and became enticed by living a monastic life. Children seemed like a life's dream that belonged to someone else. I began doubting that this would happen for me, and I was numb to it. I wanted to become enlightened and that seemed like the loftiest goal I could fathom. For me, that had to be pursued with everything I had, and there was no room for doing diapers.

I spent a decade in that pursuit, dedicated to that community. During that time, I found meaning in giving to a higher purpose and a global cause. Becoming aware of the tension that population growth was placing on the planet, I believed that motherhood would best be spent not by having my own children, but by taking care of the world in some other way. This took the form of counseling people, and teaching hundreds of people English from all corners of the world. It also took the form of spiritual practice and experimenting with enlightened communication. As a teacher, I felt the satisfaction of giving to those who were not my kin, not part of my tribe. And through time, I was able to apply my spiritual experience to my work, which only amplified my ability to help uplift people's lives.

Early on I also had the realization that having children, at least in American culture, can be a form of passing the buck. It can be costly. It can require all kinds of stuff. Materialism seems to be a huge part of it for a lot of people. And it can get people off the hook from really doing anything truly significant themselves. Pouring all of one's love and attention into raising a child may have been a huge value to the world in the past, but given the conditions we live in today, I really think many more of us need to choose to not have kids, to put our attention on other matters.

In America we seem to place such a value on children and the potential they have. But what happens to this potential when they reach their 20's? We begin to wonder when will our kids have kids? How, then, are we valuing our lives in this case? And so, I asked myself, what if I made my life really matter? What if I did everything I could to become fully me, as fully evolved as I could be?

This is a hard road. As a childless woman, I feel I must make my life

meaningful. There is no other option. No child. No excuse. Be something, give something, do something. I suppose you could say, I resonated with that calling more.

Now as I pass into my last stages of fertility, I am sure that motherhood was never right for me. I often wish I had spent my childhood playing other games, rather than playing with dolls. I wish I had played games that mimicked how my life would actually look and who I would actually be than what biology or culture imposed.

In the end, my passion for being useful and changing the world in my small but not insignificant way far exceeds the biological instinct to bring more folks on board. I will leave no one behind -but the time and attention I will give to sharing my own unique gifts and for connecting to the world on a larger scale will explode out of me in the form of joy and happiness - I will be true to myself, most of all. This is a happier me and the world will like me better for it.

And so, my children are my gifts to the world, to the cosmos, really. That is the largest idea of motherhood I can imagine. A cosmic family which is really all of ours, anyway.

Yuls Blak

Why do some people not like chocolate? Why aren't some people in a heterosexual relationship? Why aren't some people more ambitious? Why do some people not like reading books? Why aren't some people reasonable?

Who sets the standards and writes the definitions?

You may find it cold, but I think kids are like any other passion – it takes a high level of involvement and lots of patience, time and money to raise them. Besides instinct, at the rational level kids are a challenge some people want to try their hand with. And it's not only a hard challenge, it's the hardest of all, because you can never quit. That's why it has to trick you into it with a low barrier to entry and a huge one to exit. The moment you embarked you signed up for life. It's scary. Some people just can't take such huge responsibilities, and for an unlimited amount of time. That's why some get a puppy.

People have different passions and different talents. Some are aware of them, some not. That's probably why some turn out to be good parents, some not so much. But, from a pure scientific standpoint, I see no big difference between raising kids and training for the marathon, building a company or devoting your life to charity.

Raising kids is hard, is expensive, and it sucks the life out of you. Like anything you truly love in this life: your relationship with your parents, your spouse, your job, your computer game, travelling around the world in a sailboat, mountain climbing, etc.

We don't all have to like the same things, have the same passions, follow the same patterns. That would be boring.

Brittney McDowell

Me? I don't have the best parenting instincts. I understand that most people probably fall into that category until they actually have kids. But for me, I just don't want kids enough to actually have kids. This doesn't mean that I don't have that nagging voice in my head, telling me that it would be great to have one. It's just that that voice isn't strong enough to over-ride the voices against it. Rick --my husband-- absolutely doesn't want kids.

I like to travel.

I like having spare money to do the things I want to do.

I don't like the idea of having all my spare time gobbled up dealing with "kid" things.

All things considered, I'm better off not having younglings. I'm happy that many people do. I have amazing nieces and nephews. I have wonderful pets. That's enough for me.

Jae Won Joh

Some of the answers here are pretty insightful but I think many of them are far too intellectual and abstract. The real decision is made on the basis of emotion, like most other major decisions people make in their lives. I'll talk about why I'm not having kids. These reasons are unlikely to be unique to me so, I hope, can help provide some broader insight.

Neither my wife nor I have ever wanted to have children, and I can say that it's not for any high-concept reason: she and I just plain don't like being

around children, even ones who are close family relations. For me, at least, this has pretty much been a lifelong thing; even when I was a little kid, I far preferred the company of people older than me.

I don't find babies inherently adorable or small kids cute or charming. I recognize that others have this gut reaction but those wires are just not connected in my brain: when I see a baby that everyone else in the room is fawning over, my reaction is more or less, "Yep, it's a baby," and that's about the extent of my interest, aside from being happy for the people who are happy about it being there. Where I to find myself with a child, I'm pretty certain that I wouldn't make a very good parent. I'm really not interested in contributing to the already-too-large quantity of horrible parenting in the world.

Now, one can certainly make arguments that all of the above is ultimately biological in origin (and I'd agree!) but thinking about it in those terms isn't too useful if the goal is to understand how people come to this decision.

As for the decision being selfish (which is an accusation all childless people are pretty accustomed to hearing whenever the subject comes up) of course that's a term that can mean nearly anything the speaker wants it to, but I'll point out that me not wanting children was the downfall of nearly all my romantic relationships until I met my wife, and thus led directly to a great deal of misery for me for many years. As selfish acts go, it's a bit counterproductive.

James Yang

Possessing a relatively gimongous prefrontal cortex which allows us to plan, think, and shift gears adaptively lets human beings uniquely suppress instincts and use logic. Granted, there are certain cases when this goes awry, such as in panic attacks when the amygdala (fear center of the brain) runs wild, but broadly speaking, you can train even the horniest of idiots to use rubbers, so I don't find it at all surprising that some people

choose not to have children. A few possibilities, all of them legitimate justifications: Financial: admit it, having kids is crazy expensive (two words: college tuition), and some people just don't have the means to support a child, so they choose not to procreate.

Emotional: a child is a huge investment emotionally, and some people are

not comfortable with the idea of supporting another human being in this regard. Medical: some men/women are incapable of having children, or pregnancy would put them/the fetus at significant risk of fatal complications, or they possess a genetic disorder they do not want to pass down to a fetus.

They just don't want to, dammit: if you ever witness a live delivery (not C-section), I'm pretty sure it will at least make you reconsider kids. As a dude, it made me wonder if I feel comfortable putting a woman through that ridiculous physical/emotional experience*, and multiple female classmates of mine have sworn they'll never have kids after seeing the bloody, painful shit-show labor can be as an 8-lb mass comes out of a lady's hooha.

I would like to suggest that instead of questioning a couple's (read: woman's) choice not to bear children, respecting it and understanding that it's generally something that requires a great deal of thought and emotional stress to make is likely to be a far more productive way to spend one's time. :-)

* made note to self: find a very, very patient woman, and spoil her silly to make up for it

Will Wister

I've thought long and hard about it, and here's my personal list of reasons: Ethical implications of creating new life: Having children forces them to exist. It imposes the world upon them, including all the bad decisions my generation and all past generations made that will affect the next generation. (Climate change is particularly concerning.) They don't get a choice in the matter.

Ethical implications of raising children: I have problems with authority and would not feel comfortable taking an authority position. As a child, I hated being disciplined. I felt that it was a violation of my rights, even though it was probably good for me. How can I, in good conscience, violate other people's rights? On the other hand, not disciplining one's children is not a reasonable option, either.

Effect on my lifestyle: I'd have to give up a substantial amount of personal freedom. This includes: free time, the freedom to pursue a less financially rewarding career, and the freedom to make questionable life decisions (because, you know, parents should be good role models). In effect, I'd have to restructure my life so that it's centered around my children.

Effect on my relationship: Time alone with my significant other would be significantly curtailed. Sex would probably become a rarity. And if we turned out to have irreconcilable differences, it'd be much harder to just walk away. Genetics: I have Asperger syndrome, and this has made my life difficult in various ways. Autism spectrum disorders are highly heritable. To see my child go through what I've gone through would simply break my heart. (Of course, this particular objection could be resolved by adoption.)

Lukasz Chrzanowski

I'm not against having kids, but I can think of a number of reasons. It's dangerous. A woman's body is put through a process that, although the odds are low, might kill her or cause long-term health problems. Far more pregnancies are terminated for health reasons than most people know. Babies. I'm sure it'll be different (hormones) if I have a kid and that I'd feel different about my baby, but I don't really like babies. They're kinda gross. They turn into kids, and kids can be cool, but babies? I like cats better. They're cuter and lower-maintenance.

Russian Roulette. Your kids will probably be healthy, well-adjusted, and capable. However, you can never be sure. You can do everything right and your child might be a psychopath who sets dogs on fire when he's 8, sends pictures of himself masturbating to girls in his class at 15, and ends up as a serial killer. What do you do then? Although decent parenting improves the odds, you can do everything right and end up with a rotten kid.

It makes many people worse. I know people for whom the opposite is true, but I think that many of the worst dictators, autocrats and billionaires are driven by the desire to ensure that their own social status travels to their progeny. The Catholic Church isn't my favorite institution, but it mandated celibacy in clergy for a reason: to prevent them from doing harmful, ungodly things for the sake of children who might inherit the wealth and land. (Or, more cynically, so the Church could inherit that material for itself.) For a weird thought: if you use the term "wealthy families", people instinctively recognize that you're referring to a cancer of society that concentrates wealth and resources in a small social class; but, if you say "family values," that has warm/fuzzy connotations. It's not wrong, but it is a bit inconsistent: the family values of the wealthy (meaning: the moral depravity they will sink to, in order to ensure that their unworthy relations and produce inherit their social status, connections, and wealth) we rightly find abhorrent, but at the middle-class scale, the connotations of "family" are strictly positive. at the middle-class scale, the connotations of "family"

are strictly positive. year outlook of the world is probably positive, but it's hard to look at the trends in American society and want to bring children into it. It takes an order of magnitude more parental effort to give your children a decent life than it did a generation ago; for example, the fight to rig the system now starts with preschool admissions and is just obnoxiously competitive to an extent that no one would have imagined in 1990. The obvious: it's expensive, there's less time for travel, you either have to hire help or decide whose career slows down, and there's a nonzero risk that your spouse becomes a stranger. These are all commonly stated, but important to note. Airfare is bad enough for a middle-class family; imagine multiplying it by five. Right now, the economic signals coming from society are pretty clear: kids aren't wanted. (If they were, college would be free.) Intelligent people are responding (and stupid people aren't, and that's really bad for the future, but if this society gets loaded with idiots, it's kind of getting what it deserves).

Finally, having children because of social pressure is stupid and selfish. It makes me sad for the world that so many intelligent, reflective people look at the whole picture and choose not to have kids. And the decision is a personal one and I wouldn't pass judgement on anyone for choosing either path: kids or no kids. That said, I can't stand people who call childless couples "selfish". That's ridiculous. If anything, I'd go the other way. I know some wonderful people who've had kids, but having kids just to conform is ridiculously selfish. It's an enormous decision that far too people put too little thought into.

Lisa Oberndorfer

My husband and I became parents by adoption, after a long struggle with infertility. So, I have given considerable thought to this topic, and discussed it at length with people of all walks of life.

several points along the way, we both seriously considered just not having kids.

This is not the same as not wanting them, but in doing a pro and con list, I going to tell you, it's pretty much a toss-up.

Why would we even bug anyone who doesn't want to have kids to have them? I think (though I have no science to back it up) that society NEEDS childless adults. When you have kids, and you are doing it right, you don't have resources to do a lot of other things.

When I was childless, or "child free" there were plenty of kids for us to give of ourselves to. My nieces and nephews I love deeply. That did not change when we became parents. In fact, I still sort of grieve the time that I had to spend with them!

Vivek Nagarajan

Same reason some people don't want a dog. Those big eyes looking up at you and depending on you to give, give, give, meet every need, solve every problem, be there every hour of every day. Being a parent is a huge responsibility, and not everyone wants that. They don't want responsibility to ensure that a child grows up to be healthy, happy, integrated into society and not a loser meth-head? It's a hugely intimidating job to take on for many people.

Elliott Mason

It is, in part, the same reason why some people don't have tarantulas. They don't like them and certainly would never like to live with one.

Abhilash Paliakkara Sasidharan

I will never have a child even if I want to at some point and here's why:

They grow up. I absolutely love babies but that's as far as it goes. Babies are adorable and have only the most basic needs; food, water, cleaning and soothing. Once they're old enough to request material things (chocolate, a bike, a laptop etc.) I completely switch off.

I strongly dislike my own mother and wouldn't want the same from my own kids. This may be controversial but I believe that some parents were not supposed to have children and my mother is one of those parents. She lacks the depth and maternal instinct for me to call her a good mother. She has been physically and verbally abusive to extreme extents (not a smack on the bum and "you're an idiot"). I won't go into the long of it but if social services had gotten wind of the abuse that occurred years ago my sisters and I would probably have been taken. Now the physical abuse has stopped I just can't stand her as a person. I'm embarrassed by her and how hypocritical, lazy, cheap, self-righteous, bigoted, uneducated and ignorant she is. I'm embarrassed to admit it.

can't escape memories of my own childhood. It wasn't easy I hated school, I was

teased from a young age and it only got worse once I started puberty. The thing I was teased/bullied/ostracized for was my looks and I would feel guilty to have a child who looked like me.

Overzealous parents: The bane of my life. I don't want to be a part of their world or worse yet become one of them. They don't realize that people don't find their children as cute and spectacular as they do. I understand pride but the crayon scribbles your child has drawn or the clay pencil pot they made isn't that interesting to the rest of the world. I also don't want a 10 minute conversation with your incomprehensible toddler on the phone. As for reciting their times-tables, square numbers, the periodic table, that's parent/teacher/child stuff - you go handle that.

I agree with reasons that some other people have mentioned such as the cost, the overpopulation, the responsibility... I'm only 23 (soon), there are still times when I get broody. Times when I see a lovely, chubby baby and I think my ovaries are about to explode but then I really think about it and the desire to be a mother subsides.

Xu Beixi

It's not that I don't want children... I love children actually. I like the atmosphere when children are around.

I have only 1 son and I love him very much. Sometimes I feel bad because he oftentimes requested to have 4 siblings...

But I'm not yet ready for this right now...

I know exactly how it feels because I came from a big family; father and mother almost doubled their time to work. They sometimes get frustrated where to get our tuition fees, foods etc. When we get sick, they almost worried about our hospitalization... we are 7 siblings, I'm the eldest and each one of us had our moment of downfall so parents burdened and endured a lot from us. I'm afraid...

Gianfranco Cecconi

I think to some, there may be a certain degree of selfishness involved, which I do not mean in a bad way.

Given a choice, these people might prefer spending time, money and energy on things they want, rather than having a child they are responsible for dictating much of how their waking hours are spent.

They may not feel any void whatsoever than others might feel had they not

had children.

Others may feel it is just too big of an irreversible commitment.

I think it is a matter of lifestyle choices. Different does not necessarily mean wrong.

These gut level responses from ordinary people speaks volumes to the various issues presented above. No wonder that progress on the termination of evolution will forever be an uphill battle based on pure reason and logic.

Even the brightest intellectuals including scientists living today with all of the advanced knowledge, insights and discoveries of the Universe available to them and with as much as 98% of them claiming to be atheists and “non-believers, it simply seems a true mystery and hypocritical of them to twist reality as they justify in their own minds for various reasons that it is alright to have their own children but for societies, cultures and the such for other individuals it is not really the “moral” thing to do. It makes them very uncomfortable to discuss why they decide to have children when they at the same time “preach” to the world that scientists have beyond doubt shown that there are no gods out there that exist in any form thus there is no meaning and purpose to this Universe and life itself.

Steven Pinker who has been married three times and has one daughter, when asked by the author if he thought it was immoral for humans to have children when each child never asked to be born especially into a world that with certainty would be one of sufferings and certain death at the end, responded with what appeared in a knee-jerk negative and defensive manner as if the question was outrageous and insulting as he answered, “Of course, it is alright to have children because after they are born they themselves(the child) can choose to apply their own (arbitrary) meaning to the world around them.” Pinker arguably considered by some to be one of the top 20 most intelligent individuals living today, did not impress the author. The answer indicated no real sense of insight or thought into the question and in addition may simply have been more likely a pure defensive reaction response to protect his professional position in the world; how could he been seen as a “good person” and endeared by many if indeed he became known as a person who truly believed that having children against their permission was immoral. As a confirmed atheist, his response did not follow even simple logic. By his writings and especially in his 2003 book below which partly focuses on “The Noble Savage,” it could be construed

that Pinker believes that “unborn” children are somewhat “alive” before they are born as they already have a “nature” in their brains at birth implying a “mind” of sorts. Of course, this sounds outrageous at first glance but “Not so much.” The author believes that Pinker is truly brilliant and his ideas in his book below are right on target and a masterpiece of genius. His answer to the author’s question was simply wanting.

The Blank Slate: The Modern Denial of Human Nature by Steven Pinker

“In *The Blank Slate*, Steven Pinker explores the idea of human nature and its moral, emotional, and political colorings. He shows how many intellectuals have denied the existence of human nature by embracing three linked dogmas: the Blank Slate (the mind has no innate traits), the Noble Savage (people are born good and corrupted by society), and the Ghost in the Machine (each of us has a soul that makes choices free from biology). Each dogma carries a moral burden, so their defenders have engaged in desperate tactics to discredit the scientists who are now challenging them.”

The author elicited a similar response from Lee Rogers Berger, the world known genius American-born South African paleoanthropologist and National Geographic Explorer-in-Residence. He is best known for his discovery of the *Australopithecus sediba* type site, Malapa; his leadership of Rising Star Expedition in the excavation of *Homo naledi* at Rising Star Cave; and the Taung Bird of Prey Hypothesis. Berger is known not only for his discoveries, but also for his unusually public persona in paleoanthropology, and for making his most notable discoveries open-access projects. He has 2 children. The now 51 year old world expert on the evolution and discoveries of humans of all type and who works daily on digging up ancient fossils especially bones of long past extinct human species, should surely believe that the procreating and bringing of new life into existence only for those “new-borns” to be dug up by like paleoanthropologists in the future makes no sense. Berger is an atheist and should logically support the idea that bringing “unpermissioned” new-borns into existence is immoral. Sadly, these brilliant individuals seem to at least publicly block out for whatever reasons the logical conclusions from their research which lead to answers to the ultimate question: “Why continue the madness?”

Section 9

**“CLINICAL DEPRESSION” IS NOT A MENTAL DISORDER
— SURPRISINGLY IT IS EVOLUTION’S GIFT AND
REALITY CHECK FOR HUMANS AND IS A GOOD THING
“During the 1970-1980s People Took Drugs to Expand Their
Minds and Experiences and Today People Take Drugs to Numb
Their Minds and Expand Experiences” Anonymous**

The next statements will probably be perceived as outrageous and be taken that the author has over extended his normal rational and logical thinking. But a few of the more truly astute and intellectual readers will most likely perceive these ideas as somewhat major insights into the concepts of depression in general and clinical depression specifically. The reader therefore is asked to hold his/her judgements and make an earnest attempt to look at the larger picture.

Hopefully, by this point the reader has attained a reasonable grasp of the cosmology (the study of the evolution of the universe) of the Universe that we find ourselves. What is considered “normal” behavior for humans is at best a matter of opinion and at most “averages.” Historically, cultures, societies, governments and other sundry groups have imposed on their own general population standards of behaviors which are expected to be followed by each member. Each individual should strive to incorporate for the betterment of the whole these artificially established rules, laws and standards. Therefore, the larger masses can depend on these standards to be enforced in various manners and be predictive of behaviors of individuals and groups therein.

The following rationale and logic for why clinical depression or just plain everyday depressions, mild or severe, are something good under the right conditions is that it brings the depressed person the closest to reality than the rest of us. Humans spend enormous amounts of time, energy and money attempting to avoid the anxieties of feeling “depressed.” The author’s logic is based simply on the fact that these “depressed” individuals come closer to understanding and realizing, and most of all actually experiencing the

reality that our Universe is meaningless and purposeless.

Their perceptions allow them to experience of the world around them as a world that has nothing to really offer them that is meaningful and/or purposeful. The various states and stages of “depression” are some concrete ways to perceive and respond to this meaningless and purposeless reality. This allows them to experience in some manner the only true perspective to have. No wonder a significant number of these individuals commit suicide....Reality is scary stuff at best.

Except for the obvious immediate needs of survival like eating, having a roof over their heads and feeling safe, depressed individuals can assist scientists in a very valuable way with the implementations of the “Moral Dictum.” As the global populations become more and more educated to the recent scientific breakthroughs in Cosmology and quantum mechanics, there will be predictive reactions to this knowledge as large and significant portions of the populations will begin to face feelings of desperation and depression. By providing “depressed” individuals with a sense that maybe counter-intuitive to what they have been raised and conditioned by society to believe, that they may be much more “normal” than otherwise dictated by society. Their “condition” may be a help in understanding what the masses of individuals around the world will experience once they discover or are re-educated to the “new” scientific discoveries.

To bring this concept closer to home for the readers, the author asks the readers to stop for a moment and imagine how they would react, respond and feel if TODAY scientists discovered that a very large asteroid formerly unbeknownst to the world, was heading directly on a collision course towards planet Earth and within 5 years would collide and most life-forms would die instantly with the remainder dying over the next 6-12 months. This scenario if true would certainly witness massive hysteria immediately upon the announcement followed by crimes of unimaginable kinds perpetrated by governments, groups and individuals upon the populace. Almost immediately, there would be overwhelming feelings of depression, fear and apprehensions instilled in whole populations worldwide with many individuals committing suicide within weeks and months of the announcements.

Now, for the big question: How would this scenario differ from a scenario in

which an announcement was made that: “Cosmologists have just discovered that our Universe emerged from Nothing and this Universe in which we find ourselves in has no intrinsic meaning or purpose, there are no gods that exist to intervene in any manner, we are all going to die one day soon within the next 100 years at best, and there is no afterlife to look forward to.”

Why does this statement feel so uncomfortable for the reader? Reality is reality, and since the overall reality of existence and the Universe is for all practical purposes fixed, we must look for every possible way to adapt to and prepare for the consequences of that reality. Therefore, so labeled “depressed” individuals can certainly provide insights into how to adapt in a positive manner without making the “depressed” individuals feel like something is seriously wrong with them for not being “HAPPY” and wanting to enjoy life with all the rest of the populace who are living lives as Hawthorne described: “In quiet desperation.”

Three insights below add credence to the above. They are relatively simple and straight forward. First, Cosmology and quantum mechanics dictate very clearly that the Universe that we find ourselves in has no meaning and purpose. In addition, there is absolutely beyond any question no evidence of outside forces that could be described as god(s) or “Supernatural” entities that have intervened to influence the “on-goings” of the evolution of our Universe. This time-frame goes back to the point in time when our Universe emerged from Nothing 13.83 billion years ago, give or take 100 million years; all the way back to within 10 to the -34 power seconds (billions of a trillionth of a second after our universe emerged from quantum fluctuations from nothing) from the beginning of space-time. We are totally left alone in the Universe to fend for ourselves with no entity(ies) to fall back on for advice, protection, salvation, resources or survival..“Live with it!”

Secondly, any rational and purely logical person would find this scenario scary and would likely come quickly to the realization that their lives are without question meaningless and purposeless. The word “meaning” is usually considered a subjective concept as any person can add the meaning to something. On the other side of the proverbial coin another person can actually add the opposite meaning to the same object, idea, concept, event, etc. So meaning is subjective but “meaninglessness” as applied to the Universe which we live in is objective, not subjective.

Although religions and their leaders, scholars, theologians, priests, ministers, etc. need to place the fear of god(s), Hell and eternal damnation into the minds of the weak and ignorant populaces that they control, manipulate, misinform and brainwash, there is no limit to the extent these entities will go to in order to fabricate artificial “meanings” to preserve their status with their populaces. These influences are for the sole purposes of getting and making their followers to cough up money in the collection plates on Sunday or other religious days. Also, so the people will “stay in line” and support the religious institutions.

Ascribing meaning to perceived realities is not the sole domain of the religious realm but is performed constantly and continuously by every sentient living individual. It has been determined that each human has approximately 50,000 thoughts in their brain (minds) every day, and the conscious mind then attempts to place arbitrarily some degree of “meaning” to each of these thoughts. One can only imagine the number of possible thoughts and therefore, meanings that occur every day in this world: 7.3 billion individuals X 50,000 thoughts each per day = 36,500,000,000,000 (36.5 trillion).

Governments certainly add their own artificial meanings and influences not only necessarily just for the money, but as a free means to “keep people in line.” This is done so the general population doesn’t go out of control and commit crimes or worst yet, overthrow their leaders and governments. There is the other necessary advantage that a society becomes more predictable if a set of “morals and ethics” and rules are in place as well as laws that people hopefully will abide by to impart some semblance of organization and prevent various states of chaos.

Thirdly, if one follows the logic that if there is nothing in the Universe with absolute objective meanings and purposes except for pure reality, the only proper response to this state of understanding in the mind of any rational and logical sentient being is for that individual to become without reservation extremely depressed.

The big question is why is there not 100% of the populace on this planet going literally “crazy” from their absolute depressions caused by their knowledge that they from the time of their birth are simply just filling in time while waiting around to die, and decompose into the proverbial ground

state. The answer is no big surprise as numerous institutions of every conceivable form are there to redirect each individual's thinking into believing that there is somewhere a meaning and purpose to their realities, and "Hope" is there as their "energizing rabbit" to keep them on the right path. The dead are simply nothing but matter left in the ground and any memories of them are only left in the minds of the living and each of them will die relatively soon afterwards. Surely by the third generation, even those memories will be gone forever except in pictures, videos, books and on tombstones, and eventually those will disappear from existence.

As knowledge of Cosmology, quantum mechanics and the reality that there is no god(s) directing the activities of the Universe become more known through education of the masses, more and more depressions in all forms will manifest themselves. The religious elements will certainly have to go into high gear. Governments themselves will be working 24/7 to mitigate the enviable fallouts. Religious and government wars are being fought on all levels with terrorists attempting in unimaginable manners to control people and lands even at the destruction of historical treasures. One only has to read or watch the daily or weekly news to visualize the impact and toll that this mindless state of affairs is taking on civilization on little planet Earth indicating without a doubt that Homo sapiens are still coming out of the caves and are basically savages at heart. Why individuals do not stop their lives and attempt to each and every one make this reality which we live in a better place is a true enigma.

So, being depressed in any manner will eventually become the "new" norm in the future and the common denominator of sentient beings. No matter how enshrouded society attempts to cover up the true reality of our Universe and our places with in, future states of depression will certainly override any and all attempts by governments and religious organizations to stiffer those psychological states of adaptations. The point the author is attempting to convey to the reader is that the states of depression are defined in various descriptions by various fields of study and that there are basic underlying threads that relate to each subject's(individual's) depression which understanding will be helpful when the time arrives for the planning and implementation for the "Moral Dictum." This "new" understanding derived from and with the cooperation of "depressed" individuals will certainly be incorporated at the ground level as the different populations undergo education as to the new discoveries in science

made over the past 100 years. There will be absolutely no brainwashing, tricks, lies, fabrications or pressures forced on any individuals...only the facts of reality based on empirical scientific evidence which have been well documented by peer reviews by scientists, not government or religious leaders or their designated proxies.

Depression therefore, may be considered a state of awakening to reality encompassed in the mindset of the person as he/she reflects on the pure meaninglessness and purposelessness of life and the realities around them. They are experiencing the real picture of existence to realize and that the absolute reality of everything is simply meaningless. Therefore, a person can ask the question, "Why even get out of bed in the morning as all that I am doing is filling up my days, weeks, months, years, etc. simply waiting around to die." Therefore, suicide is an option for all and is a very viable solution to what is perceived as the endless waiting period with no actual date to die given at birth. So why not "finally" take control of their meaningless and purposeless lives and end it? That is a personal decision, not one the author is advocating in this book.

If the above question is answered by every individual in the affirmative, societies would have depressed people just staying home in bed 24/7 and this scenario would quickly result in and create its own chaos in a society. Now some individuals may become depressed because of life's events but still have a desire to live on. That may be fine and the author is in no manner wanting individuals to go out and commit suicide or remain in this temporary state of "depression." The author is attempting to convey that evolution by its very nature will produce on its own by the sheer number of Homo sapiens chemically depressed individuals.

These individuals born naturally that are chemically predisposed for various types of depression, will exist with the insights that relatively few humans will have or experience. These insights would allow these individuals to see through all of the meaninglessness and purposelessness of the whole "meaning" of life and the Universe. Societies for practical purposes simply label these individuals as "Clinically Depressed" or possessing various degrees of milder levels of depressions, give them some prescriptions for pills and send them home to suffer their lives in "quiet desperations."

So, clinically depressed individuals are a life-line to the rest of societies to learn from and obtain insights into their states of mind and not convey to them that there is “something wrong” with them but that they are a true gift of evolution. They do not need to be made to believe and feel that they are sick and need to be medicated to reduce their levels of “living in reality.” They should be made aware that they are not only “unique” but also, can help the rest of us on planet Earth understand what it is like to experience true insights into the various states of experiencing that reality. Simply, the realizations of the Universe and life being truly meaningless and purposeless, i.e. “You are experiencing insights into reality that few of us can’t even imagine... please share with us your rare knowledge of that unique experience.”

Furthermore, observing the world around us, it is sad to witness the various means by which societies extend themselves to control the minds of their respective populations. The whole global population has systematically been subjected with enormous success to massive mind-control to numb the awareness of reality in all humans. This success comes with a price as numerous engineered “medicated” forms of technological advances are utilized by societies to “drug” major segments of the populations. One overwhelming example is by the sticking of earphones into individual’s ears for constant music with Ipods and it should be noted that the individuals are conditioned to not only placing the earphones into the ear but conditioning the individual to actually want to place the earphones into his/her ears. This is the ultimate in conditioning: having the subject(individual) actually want to subject themselves voluntarily to the “new” task.

Also, there is the numbing of the population’s mind with dvds, cds, Netflix(s), cocaine, legalized pot, alcohol, sugar products, cars, TVs, clothes, Ipods, laptops, computers and mindless cable tv programs, Youtube, Facebook and most definitely, computer games, apps, etc. The most massive indoctrinations come from the never ending witnessing of tragic and terrifying news reports that not only numbs the minds of the general population but creates the need for more advanced technically mind “numbing” devises to detract the viewer even further away from reality. Of course, this is all very well known to the public and they knowingly joke that the government has a conspiracy to continue these endeavors.

They also know this is true but they are so mentally “drugged” up and addicted to those “drugs” which are not unlike cocaine, heroin and even food, that they can no longer resist and certainly they fear the suffering period that they will have to endure if they choice to “detox” from these societally induced “drugs.” So, the global populations are now destined to die of obesity with a Twinkie in their mouths when the coroner ultimately comes to visit.

If the reader ever finds his/herself “depressed” to any level, the author suggests that the reader stop for a moment and think, “Am I feeling the meaninglessness and purposelessness of reality, and if so, can I learn from these insights and this experience? And equally as important, does this provide me with insights into those unique individuals that in a way are the lucky ones that have this “condition” to an even greater degree? But most importantly, should we inform them of their gift from “evolution” that can help all of us live better reality based lives? We certainly should not make them feel that they are “defective” which only causes them to feel more depressed and are in need to be eternally medicated out of their realities. This is just an idea which it’s time as truly come. The author just perceives reality in a non-traditional manner that few would understand but the future will.

Below are just some of the rationales that societies utilize to “medicate” the so-called depressed in order to numb their true feelings and perceptions as to the reality that their lives are meaningless and purposeless. Also, insights below as to how societies define, diagnose, consult and treat various states of “depression” in humans allows Homo sapiens to consider utilizing this information in the development of strategies as part of the implementation of the “Moral Dictum.”

Depression Symptoms and Warning Signs How to Recognize Depression Symptoms and Get Effective Help

The normal ups and downs of life mean that everyone feels sad or has "the blues" from time to time. But if emptiness and despair have taken hold of your life and won't go away, you may have depression. Depression makes it tough to function and enjoy life like you once did. Just getting through the day can be overwhelming. But no matter how hopeless you feel, you can get better. Understanding the signs, symptoms, causes, and treatment of

depression is the first step to overcoming the problem.

What is depression?

Sadness or downswings in mood are normal reactions to life's struggles, setbacks, and disappointments. Many people use the word "depression" to explain these kinds of feelings, but depression is much more than just sadness.

Some people describe depression as "living in a black hole" or having a feeling of impending doom. However, some depressed people don't feel sad at all—they may feel lifeless, empty, and apathetic, or men in particular may even feel angry, aggressive, and restless.

Whatever the symptoms, depression is different from normal sadness in that it engulfs your day-to-day life, interfering with your ability to work, study, eat, sleep, and have fun. The feelings of helplessness, hopelessness, and worthlessness are intense and unrelenting,

with little, if any, relief.

Signs and symptoms of depression include:

Feelings of helplessness and hopelessness. A bleak outlook—nothing will ever get better and there's nothing you can do to improve your situation.

Loss of interest in daily activities. No interest in former hobbies, pastimes, social activities, or sex. You've lost your ability to feel joy and pleasure.

Appetite or weight changes. Significant weight loss or weight gain—a change of more than 5% of body weight in a month.

Sleep changes. Either insomnia, especially waking in the early hours of the morning, or oversleeping (also known as hypersomnia).

Anger or irritability. Feeling agitated, restless, or even violent. Your tolerance level is low, your temper short, and everything and everyone gets on your nerves.

Loss of energy. Feeling fatigued, sluggish, and physically drained. Your whole body may feel heavy, and even small tasks are exhausting or take longer to complete.

Self-loathing. Strong feelings of worthlessness or guilt. You harshly criticize yourself for perceived faults and mistakes.

Reckless behavior. You engage in escapist behavior such as substance abuse, compulsive gambling, reckless driving, or dangerous sports.

Concentration problems. Trouble focusing, making decisions, or remembering things.

Unexplained aches and pains. An increase in physical complaints such as headaches, back pain, aching muscles, and stomach pain.

Depression and suicide risk

Depression is a major risk factor for suicide. The deep despair and hopelessness that goes along with depression can make suicide feel like the only way to escape the pain. If you have a loved one with depression, take any suicidal talk or behavior seriously and learn to recognize the warning signs.

The different faces of depression

Depression often looks different in men and women, and in young people and older adults. An awareness of these differences helps ensure that the problem is recognized and treated.

What are the types of depression?

Depression comes in many shapes and forms. The different types of depression have unique symptoms, causes, and effects. Knowing what type of depression you have can help you manage your symptoms and get the most effective treatment.

Depression causes and risk factors

Depression is not just the result of a chemical imbalance in the brain, and it's not simply cured with medication. Experts believe that depression is caused by a combination of biological, psychological, and social factors.

The road to depression recovery

Just as the symptoms and causes of depression are different in different people, so are the ways to feel better. What works for one person might not

work for another, and no one treatment is appropriate in all cases. If you recognize the signs of depression in yourself or a loved one, take some time to explore the many treatment options. In most cases, the best approach involves a combination of social support, lifestyle changes, emotional skills building, and professional help.

If even the thought of tackling your depression seems overwhelming, don't panic. Feeling helpless and hopeless is a symptom of depression—not the reality of your situation.

It does *not* mean that you're weak or you can't change! The key to depression recovery is to start small and *ask for help*. The simple act of talking to someone face to face about how you feel can be an enormous help. The person you talk to doesn't have to be able to fix you; he or she just needs to be a good listener.

Having a strong support system will speed your recovery. Isolation fuels depression, so reach out to others, even if you feel like being alone or don't want to feel like a burden to others. The truth is that most people will be happy that you chose to confide in them; they'll be flattered that you trust them enough to open up. So, let your family and friends know what you're going through and how they can support you.

Lifestyle changes are not always easy to make, but they can have a big impact on depression. Lifestyle changes that can be very effective include:

Cultivating supportive relationships

Getting regular exercise and sleep

Eating healthfully to naturally boost mood

Managing stress

Practicing relaxation techniques Challenging negative thought patterns

Seek professional help

If support from family and friends, positive lifestyle changes, and emotional skills building aren't enough, seek help from a mental health professional. There are many effective treatments for depression, including therapy, medication, and alternative treatments. Learning about your options will help you decide what measures are most likely to work best for your particular situation and needs.

Effective treatment for depression often includes some form of therapy. Therapy gives you tools to treat depression from a variety of angles. Also, what you learn in therapy gives you skills and insight to prevent depression from coming back.

Some types of therapy teach you practical techniques on how to reframe negative thinking and employ behavioral skills in combating depression. Therapy can also help you work through the root of your depression, helping you understand why you feel a certain way, what your triggers are for depression, and what you can do to stay healthy.

As the author indicated above, societies and cultures all over the world and almost since the beginning of sentient Homo sapiens, there is and was an evolutionary need to survive and keep all members of their “group” working and focusing in a positive direction for the overall betterment of the “group.” So, therefore, is the “group” and any member therein noticed any member deviating from the betterment of the “group” then pressures would be brought to bear on those individuals to change those behaviors to then fall in line with that of the overall “group.” Above it is clear that our society has many means to recognize and treat this “deviate” behavior designated as “depression” and to pressure the depressed individual to “recover” and become yet again a mindless productive member of the “group.” At no place or point is depression considered a “normal” reaction to life and reality, and certainly this is not a course of treatment to inform the person that, “Yes, reality is meaningless and purposeless, and you are viewing it as it truly is. Also, you never asked to be born into this meaningless and purposeless Universe, and the real question is what do you want to do about it in a meaningful manner for yourself and society?”

Part II

Logic and Rational Reasoning Never Win Over Emotions and Hormones.

Section 10 The Whole “System” is based on Suffering—Bottom to Top No One is Safe or Saved!!!

Suffering and pain under any conditions is totally unacceptable. Not one of the supposed (non-existent) gods of the over 300 religions that are presently established today, has ever lifted a proverbial finger to prevent or stop even the most minor inflictions in their all “Omni-Love” towards us Homo sapiens. Again, as Mark Twain has amply stated, “If there is a god, he does not know we are here!!!” The major question of this book is simply, “Why continue these insane procreations of life on all levels from the one celled organisms up to Homo sapiens on this planet which in itself is meaningless and purposeless? We Homo sapiens are supposedly and arguably the most intelligent sentient species existing at the present time and can by ourselves with present day technologies peacefully end this endless suffering and pain by simply and humanely terminating evolution of all life forms on planet Earth?

It is our moral destiny. No life on Earth can escape death and as wishful as it seems, immortality is not an option although each person on Earth seems to block out the reality of death, and appears to live their daily lives as if they are immortals.

Scientists believe they have now discovered the first live form that evolved on Earth which occurred approximately four billion years ago, sometime around 560 million after the Earth first formed, approximately 4.6 billion years ago, and this first life-form is named Luca and is considered the “great grandmother” of all living organisms living today including Homo sapiens.

Luca is everyone’s great-to-an-infinite-degree grandmother and grandfather, as it is with your cats, dogs and mice and all organisms that ever lived. Every living thing on Earth owes its existence to Luca. Luca very

name stands for "Last Universal Common Ancestor." It is the origin of life on Earth, from which the rest of us evolved. Scientists believe they have mapped a genetic picture of the qualities that would have belonged to Luca, giving us a startling look at how life on Earth might have begun. This is an amazing discovery in and of itself, and most importantly, we now have a starting point which to calculate the almost infinite number of the innumerable life forms which have existed since Luca. This is life's first living form in which every life form since had derived from. It is comparable to discovering a combined entity made up of Adam and Eve, the first male and female, in the fictional story of Genesis in the Bible.

But now we direct our attention to how these countless and innumerable organisms including Homo sapiens endured immeasurable and unimaginable sufferings and pain inflicted on all these life-forms for 4 billion years by diseases, other organisms, the environments, etc. The pure number of different manners and ways in which organisms suffered and are still suffering at this very moment are enormous. There are over 3,000 different genetic birth defects alone that a human can inherit let alone the over 2,000 different types of cancers that could inflict a human with many of these cancers inflicting animal as well. But the most terrifying ways of suffering and inflicting unimaginable pain are not by nature itself but by other organisms eating, devouring, killing, consuming, encapsulating, etc. other organisms. Homo sapiens are the only organisms that actually kill others of their own species. Homo sapiens willfully kill other Homo sapiens not to eat them but only to control other Homo sapiens. This has been accomplished in wars on all levels on massive scales for over 2.5 million years. Homo sapiens even wiped out another human species, the Neanderthals just 45,000 years ago.

In the American Civil War at the famous battle at Gettysburg, 65,000 men lost their lives in a 3 day battle needlessly as humans being the "Wise apes" that they are, should have settle their differences peacefully in some form of negotiations or mediations. But the "savages" that we are prevented such logical reasoning to prevail. Homo sapiens have been known to eat other Homo sapiens and even Neanderthals at various points in human history for various reasons. Literally thousands of books have been written not only glorifying the savage acts of humans but showing humans ways of continuing to this day and into the future the best ways and means to inflict similar "savage" acts on supposed enemies lurking around each corner

locally and worldwide.

Not only do humans glorify sufferings in the past, they compete with each other (countries) to develop even more outrageous means and ways to inflict imaginable sufferings in the future on supposed enemies. Many historical scholars from every field of study suggest that Homo sapiens will within the relative near future destroy all humans and most of the other life forms on this beautiful planet. Can and will these predictions be reversed or negated in time to prevent this horrendous outcome? Not likely.

At this point, we now attempt to define the various concepts of “Suffering” to better understand the plight organisms at all levels endure as we come to realize that no organism since Luca 4 billion years ago has ever not suffered in some manner and form either mentally and/or physically which resulted at the very least in an inflicted state of “discomfort.”

Suffering

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

This article is about suffering or pain in the broadest sense.

Suffering, or pain in a broad sense, may be an experience of unpleasantness and aversion associated with the perception of harm or threat of harm in an individual. Suffering is the basic element that makes up the negative valence of affective phenomena. The opposite of suffering is pleasure, or happiness.

Suffering is often categorized as physical or mental. It may come in all degrees of intensity, from mild to intolerable. Factors of duration and frequency of occurrence usually compound that of intensity. Attitudes toward suffering may vary widely, in the sufferer or other people, according to how much it is regarded as avoidable or unavoidable, useful or useless, deserved or undeserved.

Suffering occurs in the lives of sentient beings in numerous manners, and often dramatically. As a result, many fields of human activity are concerned with some aspects of suffering. These aspects may include the nature of suffering, its processes, its origin and causes, its meaning and significance, its related personal, social, and cultural behaviors, its remedies, management, and uses.

Terminology

The word *suffering* is sometimes used in the narrow sense of physical pain, but more often it refers to mental pain, or more often yet to pain in the broad sense, i.e. to any unpleasant feeling, emotion or sensation. The word *pain* usually refers to physical pain, but it is also a common synonym of *suffering* as of pain or suffering. Physical pain includes unpleasant bodily experiences including air hunger, hunger, vestibular suffering, nausea, sleep deprivation, and itching.

Philosophy

Hedonism, as an ethical theory, claims that good and bad consist ultimately in pleasure and pain. Many hedonists, in accordance with Epicurus and contrarily to popular perception of his doctrine, advocate that we should first seek to avoid suffering and that the greatest pleasure lies in a robust state of profound tranquility (ataraxia) that is free from the worrisome pursuit or the unwelcome consequences of ephemeral pleasures.

For Stoicism, the greatest good lies in reason and virtue, but the soul best reaches it through a kind of indifference (apatheia) to pleasure and pain: as a consequence, this doctrine has become identified with stern self-control in regard to suffering.

Another doctrine related to the relief of suffering is humanitarianism. Where humanitarian efforts seek a positive addition to the happiness of sentient beings, it is to make the unhappy happy rather than the happy happier. Pessimists hold this world to be mainly bad, or even the worst possible, plagued with, among other things, unbearable and unstoppable suffering. Some identify suffering as the nature of the world, and conclude that it would be better if life did not exist at all.

Friedrich Nietzsche, first influenced by Schopenhauer, developed afterward quite another attitude, arguing that the suffering of life is productive, exalting the will to power, despising weak compassion or pity, and recommending us to embrace willfully the 'eternal return' of the greatest sufferings.

Philosophy of pain is a philosophical specialty that focuses on physical pain.

Religion

Suffering plays an important role in a number of religions, regarding matters such as the following: consolation or relief; moral conduct (do no harm, help the afflicted, show compassion); spiritual advancement through life hardships or through self-imposed trials (mortification of the flesh, penance, ascetism); ultimate destiny (salvation, damnation, hell). Theodicy deals with the problem of evil, which is the difficulty of reconciling the existence of an omnipotent and benevolent god with the existence of evil: a quintessential form of evil, for many people, is extreme suffering, especially in innocent children, or in creatures destined to an eternity of torments and problems.

Buddhism considers liberation from suffering dukkha and the practice of compassion (karuna) and mindfulness (Sati) as basic for leading a holy life and attaining the nirvana thus, elimination of suffering by attaining Buddhahood.

Hinduism holds that suffering follows naturally from personal negative behaviors in one's current life or in a past life. One must accept suffering as a just consequence and as an opportunity for spiritual progress. Thus the soul or true self, which is eternally free of any suffering, may come to manifest itself in the person, who then achieves liberation (moksha). Abstinence from causing pain or harm to other beings (ahimsa) is a central tenet of Hinduism. Suffering is thought to be an inclusive effect of human experience. Beyond this, Hindus are looking to achieve enlightenment and end human suffering by answering questions about life. This will lead to a unity in God as well as find the meaning of their suffering, ultimately achieving bliss.

Christianity also believes that human suffering plays an important role in religion. Suffering is only to be thought a positive experience in the case of achieving a higher meaning of life, such as Jesus suffering for the lives of other Christians. Suffering is the time to find God and value faith while doing so. This allows Christians to face reality of human experience with suffering and find an understanding in the divine.

Hinduism and Christianity embrace similar aspects in suffering. Both religions realize the need for God as well as the moral significance for God

that suffering provides. This allows enlightenment to be reached and suffering to be seen in the conditions that faith entails rather than an issue.

In Islam, the faithful must endure suffering with hope and faith, not resist or ask why, accept it as Allah's will and submit to it as a test of faith (Allah never asks more than can be endured). One must also work to alleviate suffering of others, as well as one's own.

In the New Testament, suffering is portrayed both in the life of Jesus portrayed in the Synoptics, which narrate the suffering of the crucifixion, and in the post-Easter narratives. The suffering associated with punishment is further portrayed in the Apocalypse of John where suffering at the scene of the Last Judgment is depicted as the just recompense for sin and wrongdoing.

According to the Bahá'í Faith, all suffering is a brief and temporary manifestation of physical life, whose source is the material aspects of physical existence, and often attachment to them, whereas only joy exists in the spiritual worlds. In the words of `Abdu'l-Bahá, "All these examples are to show you that the trials which beset our every step, all our sorrow, pain, shame and grief, are born in the world of matter; whereas the spiritual Kingdom never causes sadness. A man living with his thoughts in this Kingdom knows perpetual joy. The ills all flesh is heir to do not pass him by, but they only touch the surface of his life, the depths are calm and serene."

Arts and literature

Artistic and literary works often engage with suffering, sometimes at great cost to their creators or performers.

Social sciences

Social suffering is associated with life conditions shaped by powerful social forces". Such suffering is an increasing concern in medical anthropology, ethnography, mass media analysis, and Holocaust studies.

In law, "Pain and suffering" is a legal term that refers to the mental distress or physical pain endured by a plaintiff as a result of injury for which the

plaintiff seeks redress. Assessments of pain and suffering are required to be made for attributing legal awards

Biology, neurology, psychology

Suffering and pleasure are respectively the negative and positive affects, or hedonic tones, or valences that psychologists often identify as basic in our emotional lives. The evolutionary role of physical and mental suffering, through natural selection, is primordial: it warns of threats, motivates coping (fight or flight, escapism), and reinforces negatively certain behaviors. Despite its initial disrupting nature, suffering contributes to the organization of meaning in an individual's world and psyche. In turn, meaning determines how individuals or societies experience and deal with suffering.

Health care

Disease and injury may contribute to suffering in humans and animals. Health care addresses mental or physical illness and cancers suffering in many ways, in subfields such as medicine, clinical psychology, psychotherapy, alternative medicine, hygiene, public health, and through various health care providers. Health care approaches to suffering, however, remain problematic. The suffering person is a primary goal of medicine and the obligation of physicians to relieve human suffering stretches back to antiquity. Despite this fact, little attention is explicitly given to the problem of suffering in medical education, research or practice.

Relief and prevention in society

Since suffering is such a universal motivating experience, people, when asked, can relate their activities to its relief and prevention. Farmers, for instance, may claim that they prevent famine, artists may say that they take our minds off our worries, and teachers may hold that they hand down tools for coping with life hazards. In certain aspects of collective life, however, suffering is more readily an explicit concern by itself. Such aspects may include public health, human rights, humanitarian aid, disaster relief, philanthropy, economic aid, social services, insurance, and animal welfare. To these can be added the aspects of security and safety, which relate to

precautionary measures taken by individuals or families, to interventions by the military, the police, the firefighters, and to notions or fields like social security, environmental security, and human security.

Earth Blog Our ancestors really were cannibals Some of our early relatives butchered and ate each other, evidence confirms

Presented by: Melissa Hogenboom

“If there was previously any doubt as to the cannibalistic nature of our ancestors, there need not be now. Ancient remains from a known archaeological site confirm that a group of humans were butchered, carved and eaten. These remains come from Gough's Cave in Somerset, England.”
"We've found undoubting evidence for defleshing, disarticulation, human chewing, crushing of spongy bone, and the cracking of bones to extract marrow," Simon Parfitt of University College, London co-author, said.
“Further analysis aims to uncover just how widespread cannibalism was during this period, and whether ritualistic ceremonies always accompanied such butchery.”

Pain in animals

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia Pain in animals is a contentious issue. The standard measure of pain in humans is how a person reports that pain, (for example, on a pain scale). "Pain" is defined by the International Association for the Study of Pain as "an unpleasant sensory and emotional experience associated with actual or potential tissue damage, or described in terms of such damage." Only the person experiencing the pain can know the pain's quality and intensity, and the degree of suffering. However, for non-human animals, it is harder, if even possible, to know whether an emotional experience has occurred. Non-human animals cannot report their feelings to language-using humans in the same manner as human communication, but observation of their behavior provides a reasonable indication as to the extent of their pain. According to the U.S. National Research Council Committee on Recognition and Alleviation of Pain in Laboratory Animals, pain is experienced by many animal species, including mammals and possibly all vertebrates.

History

The idea that animals might not experience pain or suffering as humans do traces back at least to the 17th-century French philosopher, René Descartes, who argued that animals lack consciousness. Researchers remained unsure into the 1980s as to whether animals experience pain, and veterinarians trained in the U.S. before 1989 were simply taught to ignore animal pain.

In different species

The ability to experience pain in an animal, or another human for that matter, cannot be determined directly but it may be inferred through analogous physiological and behavioral reactions. Although many animals share similar mechanisms of pain detection to those of humans, have similar areas of the brain involved in processing pain, and show similar pain behaviors, it is notoriously difficult to assess how animals actually experience pain.

Many animals also exhibit more complex behavioral and physiological changes indicative of the ability to experience pain: they eat less food, their normal behavior is disrupted, their social behavior is suppressed, they may adopt unusual behavior patterns, they may emit characteristic distress calls, experience respiratory and cardiovascular changes, as well as inflammation and release of stress hormones.

Vertebrates

Fish

Nevertheless, fish have been shown to have sensory neurons that are sensitive to damaging stimuli and are physiologically identical to human nociceptors. Animal welfare advocates have raised concerns about the possible suffering of fish caused by angling. Some countries, e.g. Germany, have banned specific types of fishing, and the British RSPCA now formally prosecutes individuals who are cruel to fish.

Invertebrates

There is strong evidence by scientists that invertebrate experience pain. One

suggested reason for rejecting a pain experience in invertebrates is that invertebrate brains are too small. However, brain size does not necessarily equate to complexity of function. Moreover, weight for body-weight, the cephalopod brain is in the same size bracket as the vertebrate brain, smaller than that of birds and mammals, but as big as or bigger than most fish brains.

Charles Darwin:

“One alternative alone is left, namely, that worms, although standing low in the scale of organization, possess some degree of intelligence. This will strike every one as very improbable; but it may be doubted whether we know enough about the nervous system of the lower animals to justify our natural distrust of such a conclusion. With respect to the small size of the cerebral ganglia, we should remember what a mass of inherited knowledge, with some power of adapting means to an end, is crowded into the minute brain of a worker-ant.”

In medicine and research

Veterinary medicine

Veterinary medicine uses, for actual or potential animal pain, are the same analgesics and anesthetics as used in humans.

In the US, the *Guide for the Care and Use of Laboratory Animals* defines the parameters for animal testing regulations. It states, "The ability to experience and respond to pain is widespread in the animal kingdom...Pain is a stressor and, if not relieved, can lead to unacceptable levels of stress and distress in animals." The *Guide* states that the ability to recognize the symptoms of pain in different species is essential for the people caring for and using animals. Accordingly, all issues of animal pain and distress, and their potential treatment with analgesia and anesthesia, are required regulatory issues for animal protocol approval. 101

Section 11

The “Middle Earth”---The Preventable Wasteland of Eternal and Mindless Suffering.

The world in which we find ourselves is very unpredictable and dangerous.

At every turn we face or experience unavoidable injuries, pain, accidents, diseases, suffering and possible death. There are mental conditions like dementia and alzhiemers that we can look forward to in old age as well as other emotional and physical disorders. There are over 3,000 genetic defects that can inflict suffering on individuals before they are even born providing a life time of various sufferings and pain. Of course, there are strokes and heart attacks always lurking in the corners just waiting to happen as well as over 2,000 different kinds of cancers. The medical profession recognizes over 30,000 disasters that could enter our lives at any time. Looking on the positive side, we could actually win the Lottery but that too is an 184,000,000 to one chance but what pleasure would there be if we were sick all of the time? Reality tells us that we are much more likely to face and experience negative aspects in our lives than the positives. Imaginary god(s) with all their “Omni-Love” for Homo sapiens had to really put a lot of time in “creating” these wonderful “negatives” in our lives. This must have only been an afterthought to create all these negatives for a god(s) that had virtually too much time on its hands!!

We can't forget about wars which just in the 20th century claimed an estimated 56,000,000 lives. These were not just instant deaths but over 90% suffered some degree of prolonged suffering and pain. Looking back through the Roman Empire alone it is truly astonishing to look at the death figures which are listed below in great detail to provide the reader with what unimaginable pain and suffering that had occurred. The reader should definitely think about that state of affairs back then as they had no antibiotics, hospitals, ambulances and any semblances of sanitary conditions. The innocent civilians including women, children and the elderly had absolutely no defense or protections and rape was simply “business as usual” in a war.

So in “Middle Earth” which is meant to mean just everyday life of Homo sapiens, there are no god(s) around to intervene in the state of affairs. In this section we only in passing mention the non-Homo sapiens, i.e. animals and other lower life forms. Just imagine the sufferings and pain by all the horses in those battles that were injured and just left to die on the ground while soldiers just moved on to the next battles. And of course, the literally trillions of innocent animals that have been killed by Homo sapiens for food, i.e. cattle, pigs, chickens, fish, etc. can't be overlooked as they are slaughtered unmercifully. Homo sapiens long ago knew they could live

healthy productive lives off of plants like legumes but are such savages that they don't care or empathize with the unimaginable sufferings that they inflict on the innocent animals that exist which likewise are just attempting to survive themselves. Humans actually enjoy inflicting unimaginable sufferings and pain on innocent animals just for sport. Many join the military and law enforcement agencies on all levels just in the hopes that they would be in scenarios where they can kill other humans just for the fun of it and perform these acts with complete impunity.

Science has beyond any reasonable doubt shown that there is no god(s) existing that ever provided any evidence that it actually exists. Of course, there was never an Adam and Eve. Scholarly research also indicates there was no Moses either. The simple fact that 56% of Americans today believe that the Earth is ONLY 5,000 years old is a great embarrassment to what we call Homo sapiens---"Wise Apes." The second part, "Apes" fits the definition of humans quite well. But in defense of the apes living today, they are not known to be "savages" as that definition has certainly been attributed and well deserved to humans.

So in addition to the possible everyday sufferings and pains that could happen to any of us on Earth at any time, there are at least 12 major events that could occur almost at any time to wipe out the vast majority of humans and animals of every kind. This could almost overnight leave the present day "Middle Earth" as a distant memory to whatever living organisms had the misfortune to survive.

The following excerpts provide indications as to some of the exact scenarios that this author is advocating that could be prevented ahead of time as relates to human and all other life forms suffering imaginable pains and deaths. Is it immoral to continue to support this existence of a meaningless and purposeless life in this Universe for the mere mindless reasoning that humans are just supposed to endure obsolete outrageous thinking patterns that it just should continue? Below are examples of these obsolete thinking patterns that are still reinforced by actual experts in their respective fields of studies.

The following authors are fantasizing about how great it would be to have 3 quadrillion Homo sapiens living on Earth during the next 50 million years without emphasizing and relating that all the natural resources would have

run out probably in way less than one million years from now at most. It is worth noting that except for maybe 10 billion of those 3 quadrillion Homo sapiens, all will have died. Also, as time went on and the natural resources started dwindling down and finally running out, massive deaths from disease epidemics, countless wars, genocides, etc., would surely have occurred along with the resultant unimaginable sufferings. This level of thinking is for morons and certainly not for sensitive sentient beings of any kind who morally want to prevent the sufferings instead of just “enduring” life.

These are the 12 things most likely to destroy the world

Dylan Matthews on February 19, 2015

“A new report claims to offer “the first science-based list of global risks with a potentially infinite impact where in extreme cases all human life could end.” Those risks, the authors argue, include everything from climate change to super-volcanoes to artificial intelligence.

By “infinite impact,” the authors — led by Dennis Pamlin of the Global Challenge Foundation and Stuart Armstrong of the Future of Humanity Institute — mean risks capable of either causing human extinction or leading to a situation where “civilization collapses to a state of great suffering and does not recover.”

The good news is that the authors aren't convinced we're doomed. Pamlin and Armstrong are of the view that humans have a long time left — possibly millions of years: “The dinosaurs were around for 135 million years and if we are intelligent, there are good chances that we could live for much longer,” they write. Roughly 108 billion people have ever been alive, and Pamlin and Armstrong estimate that, if humanity lasts for 50 million years, the total number of humans who will ever live is more like 3 quadrillion.

That's an optimistic assessment of humanity's prospects, but it also means that if something happens to make humans go extinct, the moral harm done will be immense. Guarding against events with even a small probability of causing that is worthwhile.”

- 1) Catastrophic climate change**
- 2) Nuclear war**

- 3) Global pandemic
- 4) Ecological catastrophe
- 5) Global system collapse
- 6) Major asteroid impact
- 7) Super-volcano
- 8) Synthetic biology
- 9) Nanotechnology
- 10) Artificial Intelligence
- 11) Future bad governance
- 12) Unknown unknowns

Climate Change Will Hit America in the Breadbasket, Scientists Say

By Alan Boyle

SAN JOSE, Calif. — Climate experts have seen the future of America's breadbasket — and from their perspective, it doesn't look pretty. "I don't want to be a wheat farmer in Kansas in the future," said Harold Brooks, a senior scientist at the National Severe Storms Laboratory in Norman, Oklahoma. Brooks isn't a wheat farmer. He's a researcher who has analyzed how

climate change could affect the weather in America's midsection, based on historical data and computer modeling. Last year, he and his colleagues found that tornado patterns are becoming more variable — with severe storms coming in bunches or not at all.

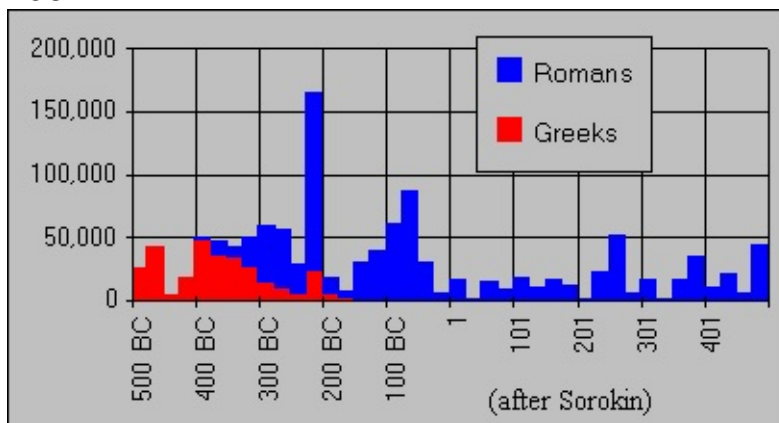
Either scenario is bad for the farmers. "I lose all of my crops because it gets hailed on, or it burns up," Brooks said. "We're going to consume soil resources, because the urban population that we're going to build up is going to consume more land as well," he said. "We'll lose other parts of the land because of excessive erosion and degradation that occurs. As we move agriculture north, we're going to be putting it in areas that don't have the same water-holding capacity, nutrient-holding capacity." Hatfield said the world's increasing population, plus the rise in per capita consumption that comes with economic development, will add to the pressure. Between the year 2000 and 2050, "we basically have to produce the same amount of food as we've produced in the last 500 years," he said. Alan Boyle is the science

editor for NBC News Digital. He joined MSNBC.com Below is the number of humans that died just during the Roman Empire's reign but we should and can consider expanding these numbers in the event that a "Super-power" government took over the world and invaded the other 200 countries. They would certainly have suppressed the peoples and cultures therein killing hundreds of million but most likely billions upon billions would eventually die at the hands of this "Super-power." Just think of what would have been the world state today if Germany and/or Japan had won WWII?

As our world population increases and natural resources are depleted, there would become great concern and the natural order of things for a "Super-power" to emerge if for no other reason but to "save" the planet from the other 200 nations to enter a long period of chaos.

Body Count of the Roman Empire

106



Total Battle Deaths:

o Pitirim Sorokin (*Social and Cultural Dynamics*, vol.3, 1937, 1962) estimated that Roman Armies suffered some 885,000 battlefield casualties throughout their ninecentury history, from 400 BCE to 500 CE. (The Greeks lost some 305,000 men on the battlefield from 500 to 146 BCE.)

o VD Hanson: *Carnage and Culture* (2001): "[I]n five centuries [following Hannibal] enemies of Rome slaughtered nearly a half million legionaries on the battlefield."

- First Punic War (264 to 241 BCE) 400,000 [make link]
- Richard A. Gabriel, *The Culture of War: Invention and Early Development*, (1990) pp.110-111. "Polybius called this war the bloodiest in history, and it is probable that the loss of life on both sides, most of it Roman, approached four hundred thousand men."
- Second Punic War (218 to 202 BCE) 770,000 [make link]
- Theodore Ayrault Dodge, *Hannibal: A History of the Art of War Among the Carthaginians and Romans* (1891), p.610-611. To the 300,000 Roman battle deaths recorded by the Roman historian Appian (Pun. 20.134), Dodge adds 100,000 disease deaths for the Italian front, and the same again for Spain. His final estimate is 500,000 Roman and 270,000 Carthaginian soldiers dead of all causes.
- Will Durant, *Caesar and Christ* (1944)
 - Lake Trasimene (217 BCE): "nearly all" in Roman Army of 30,000 killed.
 - Cannae (216 BCE): 44,000 Romans and 6,000 Carthag. k.
 - Zama (202 BCE): 20,000 Carth. k. TOTAL: 300,000 men killed (Appian viii 95)
- Cannae (216 BCE): 50,000-70,000 Romans and 6,000 Carthag. k. (Flexner, *Pessimist's Guide to History*)
- Spain (150 BCE)
- Galba massacres 8,000 surrendering Lusitani
[http://www.ualberta.ca/~csmackay/CLASS_365/Misadmin.html#Galba]
- Siege of Carthage (146 BCE)
Population reduced from 500,000 to 55,000 (Durant, *Caesar and Christ*)
- Ben Kiernan, "The First Genocide: Carthage, 146 BC," *Diogenes* 203 (2004), pp. 27– 39.: 150,000 died in the fall of Carthage.
- Marius vs. Cimbri& Teutoni
- Wikipedia, "Marius"
 - B. of Arausio, 105 BCE: 80,000 C&T k.
 - 1st B. of Aquae Sextiae, 102 BCE: 30,000 Ambrones
 - 2nd B. of Aquae Sextiae, 102 BCE: >100,000 Teutoni
 - B. of Vercellae, 101 BCE: 65-100,000 Cimbri
 - [TOTAL: ca. 275,000-310,000] Social War (91 to 88 BCE)
- 300,000 killed on all sides (C. Velleius Paterculus, *The Roman History*, 2.15.3)

Mithridatic Wars

- Massacre of Roman citizens, 88 BCE

Gibbon, *Decline & Fall* v.1: Mithridates: 80,000

Durant, *Caesar and Christ*: 80,000

Flexner, *Pessimist's Guide to History*: 100,000

- First Mithridatic War (89–85 BCE)

Plutarch says 200,000 Pontics killed in combat. Appian says 160,000.

- Third Mithridatic War (73–63 BCE)

Plutarch, “Lucullus”: In the 300,000 Pontics were killed fighting for Mithradates, plus 100,000 Armenians were killed fighting for Tigranes.

Sulla's Reign of Terror (86-80 BCE)

- Durant, *Caesar and Christ*:

After B. of Colline Gate, 8,000 Samnite POWs k.

- Proscriptions: 4,700 senators etc. k. ○ Flexner, *Pessimist's Guide to History*: 4,700 Roman supporters of Marius k.

- Gibbon, *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, vol.5: Sylla's purge, 4,700 k.

- Servile Wars (134-71 BCE): 1,000,000 [make link]

- Athenaeus, *Philosophers at Dinner*, 6.272 (cited in Zvi Yavetz, *Slaves and Slavery in Ancient Rome*, Transaction, 1988, p.78; Naphtali Lewis, *Roman Civilization: Volume 2: The Roman Empire*, Columbia University Press, 1990, p.245) "There were many of these revolts, and more than a million slaves were killed in them."

- Revolt (73 BCE): 6,000 rebellious slaves crucified along Appian Way. (Flexner, *Pessimist's Guide to History*)

- Gladiators (ca. 264 BCE to 435 CE): 3,500,000 [make link]

- Based on the number of amphitheaters uncovered by archaeologists, the frequency of festivals, etc., Keith Hopkins and Mary Beard (*The Colosseum*, pp.92-94) estimate 8,000 deaths in the arena each year all across the empire, including training accidents. This would multiply out to a maximum of 5.6 million deaths during all 700 years of recorded gladiatorial combat, or (more likely) to 3.2 million deaths if they sustained this death rate for no more than the 400-year peak of the games between Spartacus and Constantine.

- Donald Kyle, *Spectacles of Death in Ancient Rome* (1998) points out that

most victims of the arena were *noxii*, or doomed convicts. My question: Does this put the games into the same moral category of, say, the public execution of thieves in Early Modern England?

○ Michael Grant, *Gladiators* (1967): M. Grant tallies > 23,000 gladiators fighting under imperial auspices between 106 and 114 CE. Was this total typical? Is it complete? Who can say, but if it's close, then that means some quarter million gladiators per century ($100/9 \times 23 = 253$). This yields about a million in the 4 centuries between Spartacus (revolt: 73 BCE) and Constantine (outlawed the games: 325 CE). How many of these died in the arena? Practically all of them, eventually.

Other numbers: "thousands" fought in the millennial celebration under Arab Phil (248 CE).

Over 10,000 fighters in 8 special games under Augustus, in addition to uncounted regularly scheduled games.

Slavery:

○ Durant, *Caesar and Christ*

○ Slave Revolts (133 BCE):

Executions: 150 (Rome) + 450 (Minturnae) + 4,000 (Sinuessa) = 4,600

7,000 crucified after Spartacus fell. (71 BCE)

400 slaves executed in retaliation for the murder of Pedanius Secundus. (61 CE)

30,000 runaways captured during Augustus's reign. All reclaimed or crucified.

Caesar's Gallic War (58–51 BCE): ca. 700,000

Velleius Paterculus, *Roman History* 2.47: 400,000

○ *Plutarch's Lives* "Caesar" ¶14: out of 3 million Gallic soldiers engaged in the wars, 1 million killed and 1 million captured.

Julio-Claudian Emperors ○ It was a more brutal era than today, and the emperors were allowed wide latitude in passing sentence on people suspected of crimes against the state. No emperor was

completely immune from the temptation to execute on a mere suspicion:

○ Tiberius (14–37 CE)

Suetonius says that at the height of the treason trials, not a day passed without an execution. He also mentions that there were as many as 20

executions on some days. We can take these as the minimum and maximum execution rates --1 to 20 per day. The geometric mean of these two extremes would come to $4\frac{1}{2}$ per day, which is

a credible daily rate for the really bad years. This comes to 1632 per year, or 38,000 over a 23-year reign; however, this is the peak rate. Most years would be far less. Let's arbitrarily cut it down to a quarter:

TOTAL: 9,500 (rounded)

Suetonius describes the tyrannical execution of 36 specific victims during the reign of Tiberius. Assuming that our estimated total above is more or less correct, this means that for every political killing described by Suetonius, 260 are undescribed. If we apply this ratio to the other emperors, then we can get the total number of democides for them as well.

○ Caligula (37-41 CE)

Suetonius describes 35 individual killings. Using the Tiberius ratio, this indicates (rounded to the nearest quarter thousand) 9,000 victims.

○ Claudius (41-54 CE)

Suetonius describes 12 individual killings, indicating 3,000 victims.

Suetonius specifically states that Claudius was responsible for the deaths of 35 senators and 300 knights over the course of his reign. These two numbers show a ninefold increase in victims with one reduction of rank (approximately), indicating that if we were to drop down one more rank, we would find that maybe 2,600 plebian citizens had fallen victim to Claudius as well, bringing the total to around 2,935. This roughly supports our first estimate.

Nero (54-68 CE)

Suetonius describes 22 individual killings, indicating 5,750 victims.

Poudica's Revolt (Britain, 60 CE)

○ According to Tacitus, 70,000 Romans and provincials and 80,000 Britons were killed. TOTAL: 150,000

○ Jewish Wars (between 66 and 135 CE) 350,000 [make link]

○ Durant, *Caesar and Christ*

Revolt of 68-73 CE: 1,197,000 Jews killed acc. to Josephus ix 3. 600,000 killed acc. to Tacitus v 13.

Revolt of 115-116 CE: 220,000 people k. in Cyrene and 240,000 k. in Cyprus

Revolt of 132 CE: 580,000 k.

[TOTAL: Adding gives a total of 1,920,000 ± 300,000 k. in the Jewish Wars according to ancient sources]

○ **Most historians assume that Palestine simply couldn't support a population large enough to produce death tolls as large as these. Among the population estimates are Anthony Byatt, "Josephus and population numbers in first century Palestine." *Palestine Exploration Quarterly*, 105:51 (1973): 2,265,000 inhabitants**

C. C. McCown, 'The Density of Population in Ancient Palestine', *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 66:425 (1947): less than 1,000,000 inhabitants

Harnack, *Die Mission und Ausbreitung des Christentums* (1924): 500,000 inhabitants

Seth Schwartz, *Imperialism and Jewish Society, 200 B.C.E. to 640 C.E.* (2001): 500,000 inhabitants

○ **Matthew White, *The Great Big Book of Horrible Things* (Norton, 2012) p.52: "A reasonable estimate would be something like 350,000 deaths all told, which would be around onethird if the original population was 1 million, or one-half if it was 700,000, or one-fourth if it was 1.4 million."**

Christian Martyrs

[make link]

Gibbon, *Decline & Fall* v.2 ch.XVI: < 2,000 k. under Roman persecution.

○ **Ludwig Hertling ("Die Zahl der Märtyrer bis 313", 1944) estimated 100,000 Christians killed between 30 and 313 CE. (cited -- unfavorably -- by David Henige, *Numbers From Nowhere*, 1998)**

○ ***Catholic Encyclopedia*, "Martyr": number of Christian martyrs under the Romans unknown, unknowable. Origen says not many. Eusebius says thousands.**

Seleucia (167 C.E.)

○ ***Putnam's Home Cyclopedia*, G.P. Putnam & Co, 1852, p.417: 400,000 massacred by Cassius Avidius, a Roman general under M. Aurelius**

○ ***A Military Dictionary and Gazetteer: Comprising Ancient and Modern Military...*, Thomas Wilhelm, 1882, p.310: 300,000 k.**

o "Seleucia", *Encyclopaedia Britannica* 11th ed. (1911)

"In the war of Marcus Aurelius and L. Verus against the Parthians, Seleucia was taken by Avidius Cassius in 164, and then the Romans did what the

Parthians had not dared to do: they burnt down the great Greek town with 300,000 inhabitants (Dio Cass. lxxi. 2; Zonar, xii. 2; Capitol. Vit. Veri, 8; Eutrop. 8. Io; Ammian. Marc. xxiii. 6.24; xxiv. 5.3)"

Probus's German War (277 C.E.)

o Emperor Probus informed the Senate that he had killed 400,000 Germans (*Historia Augusta* [http://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Roman/Texts/Historia_Augusta/Probus*.html])

General population decline during

The Fall of Rome

: 7,000,000

o Colin McEvedy, *The New Penguin Atlas of Medieval History* (1992)

From 2nd Century CE to 4th Century CE: Empire's population declined from 45M to 36M [i.e. 9M]

From 400 CE to 600 CE: Empire's population declined by 20% [i.e. 7.2M]

o Paul Bairoch, *Cities and economic development: from the dawn of history to the present*, p.111

"The population of Europe except Russia, then, having apparently reached a high point of some 40-55 million people by the start of the third century [ca.200 C.E.], seems to have fallen by the year 500 to about 30-40 million, bottoming out at about 20-35 million around 600."

[i.e. ca.20M]

Francois Crouzet, *A History of the European Economy, 1000-2000* (University Press of Virginia: 2001) p.1.

"The population of Europe (west of the Urals) in c. AD 200 has been estimated at 36 million; by 600, it had fallen to 26 million; another estimate (excluding 'Russia') gives a more drastic fall, from 44 to 22 million." [i.e. 10M or 22M]

Edward Gibbon, *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*

o Volume One:

Severus invasion of Britain: 50,000 Romans

Caracalla's purge of friends of Geta: 20,000

Maximin's Purge of Magnus et al: 4,000

167 CE - Under Marcus, sack of Seleucia: 300,000

Bructeri tribe destroyed by neighboring tribes: > 60,000

251 CE - Siege and fall of Philoppopolis to Goths: 100,000

269 CE - Battle of Naissus: 50,000

Deliverance of Gaul after death of Aurelian: 400,000 invaders k.

Constantius delivers Gaul: 6,000 Alemanni

Constantine v. Licinius

B. of Cibalis: 20,000 lost by Licinius

Hadrianople: 34,000

Naval B. at Byzantium: 5,000

TOTAL: 1,154,000 listed here

Volume Two:

Refugee Goths, after defeat by Constantine: >100,000 by cold and hunger

Battle of Mursa/Essek: 54,000

Siege of Amida, Sapur lost 30,000 soldiers. Town massacred.

ca. 357 CE - Battle of Strassburg: 243 Romans, 6,000 Alemanni

Constantinople: Riot between Arians and Catholics: 3,150 trampled.

Expedition against Novatians/Arians in Paphlagonia: 4,000 imperial soldiers dead.

363 CE - Julian's Persian expedition:

At Tigris: 2,500-6,000 Persians & 75 Romans Alemanni k near Metz: 6,000

B. of Hadrianople: 40,000 Romans k.

TOTAL: 247,718 listed here

o Volume Three:

390 CE - Punishment of Thessalonika: 7-15,000

Catholic Encyclopedia "Thessalonika": Theodosius massacred 7,000

B. near Aquileia: 10,000 aux

406 CE - Stilicho & Franks v Vandals and Alans: 20,000 Vandals

Theodoric v. Burgundians: 20,000 Burgs

Relieving siege of Narbonne: 8,000 Goths

Franks v. Gepids: 50,000

451 CE - Chalons: 162,000 or 300,000 (Gibbon: "exaggerations")

Gepid revolt: 30,000 enemies of Ardaric

4,096 Roman herded away to death by Hunneric

Natanleod lost 5,000 fighting Cerdic TOTAL: 389,096 listed here

○ **ASSESSMENT:** In these volumes, Gibbon specifically enumerates around 1.8M killings. If we assume that these numbers are more or less sort of accurate, and Gibbon focused on the bigger, more noteworthy body counts (i.e. these events represent slightly more than half the death toll), then the decline and fall of the West Roman Empire killed about three million people directly -- and many millions (5M?) indirectly (see McEvedy, below)

(Extremely Preliminary and Debatable) TOTAL:

All Punic Wars: 1.0M

○ **Gladiators: 1.0M**

○ **Slave Wars (Servile Wars): 1.0M**

○ **Cimbri-Teutoni War: 0.3M**

○ **Social War: 0.3M**

○ **Mithridatic Wars: ca. 0.5M**

○ **Gallic War: 1.0M**

○ **Juleo-Claudian Paranoia: 0.028M**

○ **Jewish Wars: 0.4M**

○ **Boudica's Revolt: 0.15M**

Decline and Fall: 7.0M ○ TOTAL: over 13.0M

The East Roman (Byzantine) Empire

Nike Revolt (532 CE)

○ **PGtH: 30,000 massacred in Hippodrome**

○ **Edward Gibbon, Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire:**

Volume Four:

532 CE - Nike Revolt: 30,000 massacred in Hippodrome

Cabades lost 50,000 besieging Amida. 80,000 inhabitants massacred.

Battle of Dara: 8,000 Persians

Romans v. Moors, outside Carthage: 60,000 Moors

537 CE - Belisarius defends Rome: 30,000 + 5,000 Goths

538 CE - 300,000 adult males massacred by Ostrogoths and Burgundians in Milan

ca. 552 CE - Lombards v Gepids: 40,000 Gepids

Siege of Topirus: Sclavonians massacred 15,000 males

According to the Byzantine historian Procopius, throughout Justinian's thirty-two-year reign, each annual inroad of Barbarians killed 200,000

inhabitants of the Roman empire, which would come to a total of 6.4 million people. Gibbon doubts this "incredible estimate", as the area under attack probably couldn't even support this many people.

Battle of Phasis: 10,000

Battle of Tagina: 6,000 Goths

Byzantine reconquest of Italy: 50,000 laborers died of hunger in Picenum.

Reign of Hormouz in Persia: 13,000

Roman expedition against Gepids: 60,000

12,000 Roman POWs massacred

614 CE - Persian Shah Chosroes allows massacre of 90,000 Christians in Jerusalem

622-28 CE - War between Heraclius and Persians: 200,000 soldiers

514 CE - Religious War: "exterminated" 65,000 "fellow-Christians"

20,000 Sarmatians and 100,000 Roman subjects in Sarmatian War

Monophysite riot in Alexandria: 200,000 Christians k.

Volume Five:

32,000 Bulgarians k. in Thrace Siege of Amorium: 70,000 Moslem and 30,000 Christians.

ca. 850 CE - 100,000 Paulicans executed by Empress Theodora (Gibbon, Chapter 54; also: "Paulicians", *Encyclopaedia Britannica* 11th ed. (1910))

In Italy, k by Hungarians: 20,000 (to p.166)

Marcianopolis, or Peristhlaba: 8,500 Russians

Catholic Encyclopedia

o **"Jerusalem": > 90,000 Christians died when city fell to Persians, 614 BCE**

Notable Doctrinal Conflicts within Early Christianity

o **From Gibbon, above**

Constantinople: Riot between Arians and Catholics: 3,150 trampled.

514 CE - Religious War: Rebellion of Vitalian "exterminated" 65,000 "fellow-Christians"

538 CE - 300,000 Catholics massacred by Arians in Milan

Monophysite riot in Alexandria: 200,000 Christians k.

ca. 850 CE - 100,000 Paulicans executed by Empress Theodora

TOTAL: 665,000

o **From Aletheia, *The Rationalist's Manual* (1897)**

1,000,000 perished during the early Arian schism.

1,000,000 during the Carthaginian struggle. Wm Manchester, *A World Lit*

Only By Fire: riot after Council of Nicaea (325 C.E.), >3,000 Arians k.
o ***Catholic Encyclopedia*** "Persecution": 16,000 Christian victims of Persians (339/340 AD)

Section 12

Out of Insanity into Our Ultimate Imperative Moral Destiny— No Longer Controlled by Mindless Hormones, Stupidity and Ignorance!!!

The author attempts to make it abundantly clear in this book that as a result and consequence of the massive and overwhelming evidence, research and data that has been accumulated by scientists in the fields of Cosmology, Astrophysics and quantum mechanics, humans can no longer continue with this evidence to believe in god(s) of any kind. They must by simple reasoning immediately begin to incorporate into their belief systems the reality that there is no or has never been a god(s) and/or supernatural being(s) anywhere in our particular Universe which has ever intervened to any degree during the past 13.82 billion years from the first billion of a trillionth of a second after the Universe emerged from nothing. Therefore, as a result of this overwhelming evidence in support of the concept that this particular Universe has no innate meaning and purpose, Homo sapiens have a moral obligation and duty to all humans and all other life-forms to respond with concrete and discernible actions that are deserving of these facts.

Because of the unimaginable sufferings and pain that have occurred in the past, and which are without doubt still being inflicted and perpetrated in countless and innumerable ways at this instance in time on all living organisms of every form, an undeniable moral mandate exists. The only rational, logical and humane decision that is required to be made immediately and which would need to be globally agreed on is for a plan of action to be designed and put into place that would initiate a long-term morally based plan to systematically terminate evolution of all lifeforms on Earth. This would only be accomplished in the most morally and painless manner and means possible. Implementing such a plan of this magnitude to reduce the future sufferings and pain of all life forms is at the very least a monumental undertaking. This resolution is required to be implemented and executed as soon as humanly possible. The author terms this concept as

simply, “The Systematic Intentional Termination of Evolution—The Ultimate Imperative Moral Dictum of Reality.”

Evolution is the proverbial “Moral Elephant” in the room that must be seriously taken into account as we consider the immediate implementation relative to a master plan to stop all procreation(s). This plan would be implemented on a purely voluntary basis in such a manner as to entice the present populations of all humans to immediately stop procreating. This allows for the present Homo sapiens to live the best lives possible and solely through attrition would ultimately terminate the evolution of humans. This scenario would result in the last person to die turning the switch that would explode an adequate number of devices in strategic locations that would be designed with 100% certainty to move Earth from its present orbit into an orbit which would be calculated to terminate all life on Earth in a matter of minutes if not hours. The last person who would be still alive would die under the most opportunistic conditions and timetable relatively soon supposedly within only one or two generations of the present living Homo sapiens. That last person would be very happy as they would have outlived all other humans, have the whole planet to his/herself, died of natural causes as they would have died otherwise, and very importantly, he/she would know that he/she would be the key person to have implemented the final act to saving present and future generations of all remaining life forms at that point in time from the meaningless and purposeless immeasurable sufferings and pain.

A truly almost insurmountable task for the implementation of the Moral Dictum is that of reducing the mindless urges which sexual hormones impart on humans. This forces humans as well as all other life forms to experience an almost hypnotic state where they lose temporarily the rational control of their otherwise reasonable and logic worlds. This plunges all humans and animals into a state of willful and many times unwanted procreations. Voluntary sterilizations are the ONLY solution to this problem and will surely be an uphill battle of “re-education” of the global populations, i.e. 7,300,000,000 people and counting.

As Dr. Richard Dawkins so elegantly explained and described in detail in his 1976 book entitled, “The Selfish Gene,” that our genes control our lives through procreation for their own “selfish” survival, and not unlike our

genes, all other living organisms are controlled in some fashion by these numerous survival mechanisms that these ingenuous “genes” he calls “Replicators” devise to survive.

So the bottom line is that these very powerful hormones to mate, procreate and which drive the strong “Mothering instincts” in females as well as both males and female instincts to protect their off-spring, must be controlled in a global manner. The author sees this as the biggest obstacle that has and must be overcome to implement any plan relating to the ultimate moral dictum which is our universal moral destiny as an “intelligent” civilization. Below is the starting point of understanding how “genes” have evolved to genetically engineer procreating living Homo sapiens as well as all living organisms since Luca for the past 4 billion years and this understanding is required to block the “Selfish genes” that control mating, procreation and “mothering” hormones productions.

Therefore, the procreation urges that evolutions have “created” and devised in each and every organism living and existing today can be reversed through new techniques in genetic engineering to produce medicines or drugs that produce the same results as birth control or simply allow all males to agree to vasectomies. Nothing in this book is to be construed to imply that individuals would be forced to subject themselves to these methods preventing procreation(s) and only by convincing each individual by appropriate education that the Universe which they live in is truly and without doubt meaningless and purposeless, that this is the moral thing to do. As time passes, Homo sapiens who are still living as the overall populations of the planet dwindle due to attrition will be able to utilize those natural and physical resources in greater abundance towards more productive and happier existences before even those Homo sapiens become “virtual dust” in the history of our purposeless and meaningless Universe.

Richard Dawkins' The Selfish Gene.

In Richard Dawkins' 1976 book, “The Selfish Gene,” he states, “I shall argue that a predominant quality to be expected in a successful gene is ruthless selfishness. This gene selfishness will usually give rise to selfishness in individual behavior.” This speaks volumes to why Homo sapiens and for that matter any evolutionary reproductive organisms, behave in predictive manners to increase their procreative probabilities. Dawkins sadly does not

provide a framework for morality, nor does he provide a set of behavioral guidelines. He simply states facts and concepts that relate to how “powerful” a little piece of material in a cell, the gene, can control the behavior of a cell, i.e. zygote, from the time it forms to its final adult stage of the organism regardless of the adult’s knowledge or lack therein, that these genes can direct decision making of the adult organism.

Dawkins deflates the notion that living creatures evolve behaving “for the good of the species,” or “for the good of the group.” Most altruistic acts are carried out from parents for their offspring. In this way, these actions aren’t necessarily for the good of the entire species, but more specifically, for a group of related members within the species.

These entities called, “genes,” have been around for 4 billion years and Dawkins refers to them as “replicators.” These replicators allow the cells to replicate so an organism can multiply and grow. We and other organisms are their “survival machines” and hosts, so they can mindlessly replicate cells and survive to the next generation.

The most important aspect of this survival mechanism for the organism is that even if the organism evolves to have a central nervous system, i.e. brain, that regardless of how intelligent and/or developed the brain becomes, the “Gene” will always in the final analysis, win out and control the organism. This may sound strange to the average individual as they think that they have “free will” and make their own decisions but again, the genes which also are programmed to produce hormones, rule the proverbial roost.

Dawkins states, “Much of the message of my first book, *The Selfish Gene*, was that we must understand what it means to be a gene machine, what it means to be programmed by genes, so that we are better equipped to escape, so that we are better equipped to use our big brains, use our conscious intelligence, to depart from the dictates of the selfish genes and to build ourselves a new kind of life which as far as I am concerned the more unDarwinian it is the better, because the Darwinian world in which our ancestors were selected is a very unpleasant world.” It’s as though we’re fighting against ourselves!

Dawkins has established that “the individual is a selfish machine,

programmed to do whatever is best for its genes as a whole.”

“Contraception is sometimes attacked as ‘unnatural.’ So it is, very unnatural. The trouble is, so is the welfare state,” according to Dawkins.

“The selfish gene applies to all replicators. With time, more elaborate and efficient ways to be a replicator are discovered and survive because the gene pool selects them. Selfishness is key, but we can overcome the tyranny of selfishly-programmed genes through altruistic, nice guy behavior.” The author can only quote, Dr. Phil, on this last statement of Dawkins, “How is (being a nice guy) that working for you?”

The bottom line for the purposes of this book is for the reader to understand that the hormones control the urges for procreation in and for the species, and prevent logic and reason to override the strong driving force of the hormones to save the “genes” of replications for the survival of the “Selfish Gene.” Therefore, attempting to convince the populations of Homo sapiens to do the right thing and cease the evolution of all living organisms in a morally effective manner is an uphill battle which is very unlikely to occur. At least Homo sapiens hopefully with some insights from this book, will have an overall rationale and reasons to implement and establish a plan of action.

Section 13

Religiosity: The Unforgiving Blind Captain.

“If there is a god, he does not know we are here” Mark Twain

Mark Twain even in the early part of the 20th century realized that belief in a god(s) was just simply unconscionable and unnecessary. Twain being a very brilliant man and very perceptive of the world around him witnessed over and over again that there was just no evidence that any “supernatural” interventions were taking place in the world humans lived in. He, not unlike Will Rogers, would “report” to the world in his books and speeches that there just was no justification for beliefs in apparently imaginary entities that could not be communicated with on any level. If there was any attempted communications with any imagined god(s), it was always a one-way conversation which by definition would be classified as absurd and meaningless as well nonconsequential as if talking to a tree.

Even Saint (Sister) Teresa after devoting her whole life to helping the poor

and sick people in India, on her death bed she stated, “There is no God or gods, and if there was a God that he would not possibly allow the sufferings and pain that she witnessed day and night for decades without it intervening even once. And not once was even one of her thousands of prayers begging for this so called god to stop the physical and mental sufferings and pains her patients were enduring ever was answered. There is no ‘God’ and if there was she wanted absolutely nothing to do with it.”

Albert Einstein wrote a letter to his engineering friend in England just a few weeks before he died in a hospital in Princeton, New Jersey. In the letter which actually was written in Einstein’s own handwriting and recently was made public by the relatives of Einstein’s friend, Einstein stated, “I have all my life believed that there was no god and there is absolutely no evidence for such a god. But I have all my life waited until now at the very end need to express my feelings and thoughts on the matter to someone. It is so absurd to believe in an imaginary entity with no evidence and it is unconscionable that humans almost universally belief in such an entity especially with all the scientific evidence relating to the contrary. I feared during my life that these views would not be popular with the general public and so I have kept these thoughts to myself”

The author is not attempting to persuade the reader as to some crazy ideas and concepts as the author provides information directly from information derived from experts who have spent their entire lives performing research, both empirically and/or theoretically, as they search for meaning and purpose in the world around them. The author knows that the majority of the readers of this book will not be persuaded from their pre-reading positions on most if not all of the topics and issues discussed as well as the arguments presented in support of the various issues. Those who have received the proverbial seeds of knowledge and insights that the author is attempting to convey will have through that information herein presented adequate insights and directions on where to obtain further knowledge on the topics and issues.

Furthermore, by simply following the references presented in the text and looking further to the numerous other references in the Appendix of this book where the author’s own readings of those inspired the author to write this book, the reader will surely find treasure troves of knowledge to convince any adept reader to at least reconsider seriously the author’s main

contentions in this book.

This section is attempting to plant in the minds of the reader a perspective that religions in all their present 300 different forms as well as all of the other religions that have existed over the past 6,000 years, have only gone to blind billions upon billions of humans into inflicting unimaginable sufferings and pain on each other with beheadings, burnings at the stake, murders by almost every conceivable means, imprisonments, as well as inflicting immeasurable mental stresses at every level of cultures and societies.

The Spanish Inquisition, the McCarthy Witch Hunts of the 1950s, the recent ISIS butcheries, the mass imprisonments in the United States in the 1980s to the present, the Holocaust, Stalinism just to name a few that are relatable in today's generation, only emphasize what humans do and will do to "fellow" humans based on fabrications and grounded in artificially baseless righteous "morals" directly and indirectly instilled and indoctrinated into humans at all levels and derived from various doctrines of religious belief systems. Homo sapiens are still essentially and basically savages still coming out of the caves. Cultures and societies have always attempted to control this "savageness" with countless regulations and rules (laws) put in place to provide the populace the illusion at best that this savagery is somehow contained. It has been said that if a person really wants to see how much this "savagery" is contained, all they have to do is shut down the local electrical power grid for 24 hours and then witness the total chaos that will immediately ensue. Scenarios will not look much different than what would be seen in the new movie, "Purge."

"Religiosity" is the "Blind Captain" inflicting unconscionable massive sufferings and pain throughout human history almost from day one. Beliefs in the fairy tale worlds of imaginary god(s) are insults to the human mind and certainly should be avoided at all cost. Humans should look elsewhere for spiritual guidance based on scientific evident and not imaginary entities that delude the mind resulting in the person living an essentially "illusional" existence. The present stage and level of evolution that Homo sapiens presently find themselves in, can and must lead eventually to a universal agreement that humans must as advanced intelligent sentient beings end this unavoidable meaningless and purposeless existence of sufferings and pain.

This must be accomplished in the most moral, ethical, painless and logical manner and would be accomplished only by well-planned out strategies to implement in a systematic manner the intentional non-procreation of the next generation(s) of humans, and therefore, the termination of human evolution would be set in motion. In addition, the moral dictum to systematically and permanently terminate all of the non-human organisms at all levels, kinds and types will be our gift to them as they have no control or abilities to implement any plan of action to prevent their present and unforeseen future unavoidable and immeasurable sufferings and pain.

Problems with Heaven (1997)

Michael Martin states, “ Belief in Heaven is an essential part of the great monotheistic religions of Judaism, Christianity, and Islam. Famous theologians have written about it and ordinary theists hope to go there after death. Unfortunately, atheists have had little to say about Heaven.... However, the concept of Heaven is neither clear nor unproblematic.... there are three serious problems with the notion of Heaven. First, the concept of Heaven lacks coherence. Second, it is doubtful that theists can reconcile the heavenly character of Heaven with standard defenses against the Argument from Evil such as the Free Will Defense. Third, Heaven is unfair and, thus, it is in conflict with the goodness of God.”

Martin expands on the complexity of even the concept of a “Heaven” which every religious person attempt to end up in: “The question arises of why Heaven is virtually free of moral evil. Certain explanations can be ruled out immediately. Presumably not everyone who goes to Heaven is a saint. Indeed, on some accounts one's moral character is not even relevant for salvation. Thus, on at least one interpretation of Christianity, a person is saved by faith in Jesus and not by good works. Moreover, it is not clear that a person's character is transformed in Heaven. Even if evil people do not go to Heaven, one would assume that those who do go can do wrong while they are there--they can make moral errors, backslide, be overcome by temptation, and so on. But if in Heaven they have free will yet do not do wrong, one wonders why earthly existence does not follow suit.

It may be suggested that an explanation for the lack of moral evil in Heaven is a change in physical ability, not in moral character. Presumably in a disembodied existence we would not have the physical abilities to, e.g.,

murder, rape, and torture. Moreover, even if Heaven contains embodied denizens, their bodies may not be subject to the same physical laws as the bodies in our earthly existence. However, these suggestions create a new problem. For if human beings with free will can exist in a form (either disembodied or embodied) such that less moral evil results, then why are they not created in this form in their earthly existence?"

If "Heaven" is so nice and god(s) want us to go there, why is god not making everything very clear as to exactly in great detail what it is, where it is and how an individual can arrive there? Also, it would be nice to know what form the individual would be in as there apparently will be no physical bodies to be trapped in and if there were physical bodies to inhabit, does a person have a choice of what age or how they would look? It is difficult to imagine a person going to this imaginary "Heaven" and to come back to life as what they looked like when they died, say, a cripple, born with no arms, MS, ALS, cancers, etc. Also, who is in charge of "Heaven" as to a CEO or "Admissions Director?"

All of these sundry questions with no concrete answers and no one(gods) to answer them and nowhere to obtain those answers, leaves a person with a distinct feeling that the whole thing is a big scary joke perpetrated by religious leaders for thousands of years to control the masses of ignorant (persons with lack of knowledge, not intelligence) people who relied and reply on those leaders for information on: "Why are we here, Where did we come from, and most importantly, Where are we going and How do we get there? This is almost laughable if it was not for the fact that it is tragic.

Martin brings out excellent points for some theist beliefs that eventually everyone can attain "Heaven:".... "What is the point of Heaven if everyone goes there eventually? What is the meaning of earthly existence with its suffering and trials and tribulations? Although in this case one can perhaps no longer complain of unfairness one can complain of the meaninglessness of the exercise. Human existence becomes apparently absurd and a deep mystery. Why do we have an earthly life at all? Why not start life in a heavenly state? If theists want to avoid either the charge of unfairness or the charge of pointlessness, they will seriously have to revise their theory of Heaven."

God: The Failed Hypothesis: 2007 book:Scientist Victor J. Stenger a known atheist

argues that there is no evidence for the existence of a deity and that God's existence, while not impossible, is improbable.

David Ludden of *Skeptic* magazine wrote that "Stenger lays out the evidence from cosmology, particle physics and quantum mechanics showing that the universe appears exactly as it should if there is no creator." 132

Section 14

GOD HAS NO MORE ROOM IN HEAVEN AND ON EARTH FOR MORE ANGELS—112 BILLION ARE ENOUGH ALREADY!!!-SAVED BY THE LONG OVERDUE INSIGHTS OF REVEREND THOMAS MALTHUS

Arguably the most important problem by far facing this planet is over population. As far back as 1798, Reverend Thomas Malthus took a pencil and paper and performed simple elementary arithmetic to calculate what would happen if an organism doubled in population during a typical life-span generation and at what point would their limited resources run out and mass starvation then ensue. The exponential growth patterns were and are simple to calculate. The ultimate impact on the “society” that those organisms lived in would eventually be truly catastrophic. This would entail mass starvations, lack of necessary living supplies and needed medical services, and overall mass murders due to lack of food supplies which would cause the needy to go after resources no matter what the ultimate cost. Of course, the ultimate cost at that point would be certain death by starvation. This is not a pretty picture.

In 1966, a Yale University economist decided to figure out what the optimum population for the United States should be in order for each person to live a moderate life-style before death, and at which point all the fixed natural resources for survival would run out resulting in mass starvations. He only could surmise the other very degrading scenarios that would surely follow rapidly from those circumstances. This Yale economist calculated at that time that the optimum population for the United States would be approximately 50 million people. At that number all of the required natural resources would totally run out in 500 years no matter what new technologies followed in the meantime. At that time, mass starvation would incur with unimaginable sufferings and pain to those poor

unfortunates that happened to even be living at the time.

The United States at present in 2016 has over 317 million people with no end in sight and which by conservative estimates will only have adequate natural resources including food for maybe 50-75 years from the present. The world population is presently over 7.3 billion which by the most conservative estimates will be facing massive shortages of the same needed and required resources within 75-100 years. The reader must note that there will be no new technologies to come riding on the proverbial white horse to save the day. What will be happening is the proverbial headless horseman will come in riding a black horse of death and despair. Add to these the grim scenarios of global warming and things immediately become very interesting.

Historically Homo sapiens intentionally do not listen to facts obtained by scientists through research. They almost exclusively turn to religious charlatans who only want their coffers filled with money. They want to be provided with information as to what their “GOD” wants for the people to know. Religious charlatans need the people to support the charlatans’ positions while at the same time allowing them to continue living off the people. These charlatans give back only false promises that an imaginary god(s) is going to come down from “Heavens” above at the last minute and save them all from this misery. These charlatans provide advice to the people that it is alright to ignore scientists on climate change, diseases, and other important issues because a god(s) is on his way. As Einstein truly spoke, “There are two infinite things--one is the Universe and the other is the stupidity of humans, I am not too sure about the first.”

The author’s solution to these impending disasters as to preventing the most amount of sufferings and pain is the implementation of the, “Ultimate Imperative Moral Dictum of Reality” which encompasses the immediate cessation of procreations of all Homo sapiens and at some predetermined point in time the termination of all living organisms at all level. Thus within one generation or so there would be no more meaningless and purposeless evolution to propagate needless sufferings and pain. The plan of implementation would be performed in the most moral and painless manners devised by humans. No one is hurt and as a matter of fact as the population of the globe decreased by pure attrition there would be a natural increase in all resources available for those in essence waiting around to die

in peace.

It has been estimated that over 112 billion people that could be considered sentient beings, Homo sapiens, have lived at some point in time on this planet. Over 7 billion of these Homo sapiens are living at present. The simple question the author has is where are the other 105 billion people? Does your god(s) need any more angles??? The answer is just simply: There is no god(s)!!!..."Live with it!!!"

An Essay on the Principle of Population

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

"The book *An Essay on the Principle of Population* was first published in 1798 under

the alias Joseph Johnson., but the author was soon identified as Thomas Robert Malthus. While it was not the first book on population, it has been acknowledged as the most influential work of its era. Its 6th edition was independently cited as a key influence by both Charles Darwin and Alfred Russel Wallace in developing the theory of natural selection."

"Malthus regarded ideals of future improvement in the lot of humanity with skepticism, considering that throughout history a segment of every human population seemed relegated to poverty. He explained this phenomenon by arguing that population growth generally expanded in times and in regions of plenty until the size of the population relative to the primary resources caused distress:"

"Yet in all societies, even those that are most vicious, the tendency to a virtuous

attachment is so strong, that there is a constant effort towards an increase of population. This constant effort as constantly tends to subject the lower classes of the society to distress and to prevent any great permanent amelioration of their condition".

—Malthus T.R. 1798. *An Essay on the Principle of Population*. Chapter II.

"The way in which these effects are produced seems to be this. We will suppose the means of subsistence in any country just equal to the easy

support of its inhabitants. The constant effort towards population... increases the number of people before the means of subsistence are increased. Therefore, the food which before supported seven million people must now be divided among seven and a half to eight million. The poor consequently must live much worse, and many of them will be reduced to severe distress. The numbers of laborers also being above the proportion of the work in the market will see the price of labor must tend toward a decrease, while the price of provisions would at the same time tend to rise. The laborer therefore must work harder to earn the same as he did before. During this season of distress, the discouragements to marriage, and the difficulty of rearing a family are so great that population is at a stand. In the meantime the cheapness of labor, the plenty of laborers, and the necessity of an increased industry amongst them, encourage cultivators to employ more labor upon their land, to turn up fresh soil, and to manure and improve more completely what is already in tillage, till ultimately the means of subsistence become in the same proportion to the population as at the period from which we set out. The situation of the laborer being then again tolerably comfortable, the restraints to population are in some degree loosened, and the same retrograde and progressive movements with respect to happiness are repeated".

—Malthus T.R. 1798. *An Essay on the Principle of Population*

Malthus also saw that societies through history had experienced at one time or another epidemics, famines, or wars: events that masked the fundamental problem of populations overstressing their resource limitations:

"The power of population is so superior to the power of the earth to produce subsistence for man that premature death must in some shape or other visit the human race. The vices of mankind are active and able ministers of depopulation. They are the precursors in the great army of destruction, and often finish the dreadful work themselves. But should they fail in this war of extermination, sickly seasons, epidemics, pestilence, and plague advance in terrific array, and sweep off their thousands and tens of thousands. Should success be still incomplete, gigantic inevitable famine stalks in the rear and with one mighty blow levels the population with the food of the world".

—Malthus T.R. 1798--*An Essay on the Principle of Population*.

Proposed solutions

“Malthus argued that two types of checks hold population within resource limits: *positive* checks, which raise the death rate; and *preventive* ones, which lower the birth rate. The positive checks include hunger, disease and war; the preventive checks, abortion, birth control, prostitution, postponement of marriage and celibacy. Regarding possibilities for freeing man from these limits, Malthus argued against a variety of imaginable solutions. For example, he satirically criticized the notion that agricultural improvements could expand without limit:”

"We may be quite sure that among plants, as well as among animals, there is a limit to improvement, though we do not exactly know where it is. It is probable that the gardeners who contend for flower prizes have often applied stronger dressing without success. At the same time, it would be highly presumptuous in any man to say, that he had seen the finest carnation or anemone that could ever be made to grow. He might however assert without the smallest chance of being contradicted by a future fact, that no carnation or anemone could ever by cultivation be increased to the size of a large cabbage; and yet there are assignable quantities much greater than a cabbage. No man can say that he has seen the largest ear of wheat, or the largest oak that could ever grow; but he might easily, and with perfect certainty, name a point of magnitude, at which they would not arrive. In all these cases therefore, a careful distinction should be made, between an unlimited progress, and a progress where the limit is merely undefined."

He also commented on the notion that Francis Galton later called eugenics:

"It does not... by any means seem impossible that by an attention to breed, a certain degree of improvement, similar to that among animals, might take place among men. Whether intellect could be communicated may be a matter of doubt; but size, strength, beauty, complexion, and perhaps longevity are in a degree transmissible... As the human race, however, could not be improved in this way without condemning all the bad specimens to celibacy, it is not probable that an attention to breed should ever become general".

—Malthus T.R. 1798--*An Essay on the Principle of Population*.

Malthus later puts more emphasis on *moral restraint*. By that he meant the postponement of marriage until people could support a family, coupled with strict celibacy (sexual abstinence) until that time. "He went so far as to claim that moral restraint on a wide scale was the best means—indeed, the only means—of easing the poverty of the lower classes." This plan appeared consistent with virtue, economic gain and social improvement. Malthus emphasized the difference between government-supported welfare, and public charity. He proposed the gradual abolition of poor laws by gradually reducing the number of persons qualifying for relief. Relief in dire distress would come from private charity. He reasoned that poor relief acted against the longer-term interests

of the poor by raising the price of commodities and undermining the independence and resilience of the peasant. In other words, the poor laws tended to "create the poor which they maintain."

Malthus clarified his view that if society relied on human misery to limit population growth, then sources of misery (e.g., hunger, disease, and war, termed by Malthus "positive checks on population") would inevitably afflict society, as would volatile economic cycles. On the other hand, "preventive checks" to population that limited birthrates, such as later marriages, could ensure a higher standard of living for all, while also increasing economic stability.

Malthus' essay was in response to these utopian visions, as he argued:

This natural inequality of the two powers, of population, and of production of the earth, and that great law of our nature which must constantly keep their effects equal, form the great difficulty that appears to me insurmountable in the way to the perfectibility of society.

" In the course of this enquiry I found that much more had been done than I had been aware of, when I first published the Essay. The poverty and misery arising from a too rapid increase of population had been distinctly seen, and the most violent remedies proposed, so long ago as the times of Plato and Aristotle. And of late years the subject has been treated in such a manner by some of the French Economists; occasionally by Montesquieu, and, among

our own writers, by Dr. Franklin, Sir James Stewart, Mr. Arthur Young, and Mr. Townsend, as to create a natural surprise that it had not excited more of the public attention."

The following controversial quote appears in the second edition:

" A man who is born into a world already possessed, if he cannot get subsistence from his parents on whom he has a just demand, and if the society did not want his labor, has no claim of right to the smallest portion of food, and, in fact, has no business to be where he is. At nature's mighty feast there is no vacant cover for him. She tells him to be gone, and will quickly execute her own orders, if he does not work upon the compassion of some of her guests. If these guests get up and make room for him, other intruders immediately appear demanding the same favor. The report of a provision for all that come, fills the hall with numerous claimants. The order and harmony of the feast is disturbed, the plenty that before reigned is changed into scarcity; and the happiness of the guests is destroyed by the spectacle of misery and dependence in every part of the hall, and by the clamorous importunity of those, who are justly enraged at not finding the provision which they had been taught to expect. The guests learn too late their error, in counter-acting those strict orders to all intruders, issued by the great mistress of the feast, who, wishing that all guests should have plenty, and knowing she could not provide for unlimited numbers, humanely refused to admit fresh comers when her table was already full."

Populations cannot increase geometrically forever. Sooner or later, a shortage of resources must bring the increase to a halt. It was this insight that led Darwin to the idea of natural selection and is a major underpinning of the Origin of Species.

[Malthus] became the best-abused man of his time!!!

There is hardly a cherished ideology, left or right, that is not brought into question by the principle of population.

SECTION 15

METAPHYSICS: THE PROVERBIAL EYE TO THE SOUL OF REASON

In August, 2014, the world lost one of its greatest geniuses, Dr. Victor Stenger, a physicist who arguably had continued book by book to become the bulwark of reason challenging the latest efforts by religion and popular spirituality to wrangle their way into science. Dr. Stenger's 2009 book, "Quantum Gods: Creation, Chaos, and the Search for Cosmic Consciousness," focuses on those religious believers who purport to use quantum mechanics as reality and metaphysics to justify their extraordinary claims. In his previous 2007 New York Times best-selling book, "God: The Failed Hypothesis—How Science Shows That God Does Not Exist," Stenger tests God by employing the same method scientists use to deduce the simplest and the most complex truths in our universe. In the book Stenger concluded beyond a reasonable doubt that the traditional Judeo-Christian-Islamic God does not exist. Stenger argues successfully that, "it is inexcusable for scientists of faith to continue to delude themselves and others by promoting religion dressed up as science."

Metaphysics is a sub-category of Philosophy that focuses and centers on the question of what exactly is "reality" and how is that reality defined. Does a real reality exist somewhere and what relationships do humans have with this "reality?" Also, how do we know when we finally discover it? If we are looking for it and think we found it are we not always having to think that what we find may simply be a figment of our imaginations. Belief in a god(s) only deludes us from the understanding of where we are as Homo sapiens in the Universe; a Universe in which 112 billion sentient individuals have and had found themselves.

In Stenger's book, "Quantum Gods," he discredits those "New Age" gurus who allege that quantum mechanics establishes the human mind as part of a cosmic consciousness pervading the universe. They argue that key developments in 20th century physics, such as the uncertainty principle, support the notion that a god (God) or a universal mind acts upon material reality, i.e. Metaphysics of reality. Even this translates into moral directives from some type of god. Of course, this is truly nonsensical. Without gods to guide us, we humans must rely solely on our own intuitions and establish a set of reality based morals as codes to direct our behaviors.

In doing so, humans will eventually naturally come to a set of morals based on realities supported by scientific empirical research that will provide even more justifications as to the advocacy of the author's strategies and plans.

These will lead towards the eventuality of the implementation of planned systematic intentional termination of evolution. Thus will result in the termination of this meaningless and purposeless existence of life forms, thus all evolution. The moral basis of this strategy is simply to prevent the sufferings and pain of untold almost infinite number of organisms living now and those to be procreated or emerging into existence in the future.

Christian theologians have also moved forward in a forceful manner in an effort to marry “Emergence Theories” for legitimacy. Stenger refutes these attempts to inject a god (God) into relatively recent developments in contemporary science in a very incisive manner utilizing the laws of nature and science to truly discredit these theologians from spoon-feeding their religious believers more uneducated and non-scientific facts and information when in fact none exists only in the delusional and ignorant minds of theologians and non-scientific believer audiences. Ignorance simply promotes ignorance. These theologians and other “believers” will readily admit that they have never read the scientific research and have very little mathematical background beyond maybe an elementary Algebra I course taken years ago in high school or maybe college and even then the course was taken for the only reason that it was a required course.

The author has read over 60 books on these scientific topics and attended seminars and spoke with some of the top geniuses in the fields of Cosmology, Astrophysics, Quantum Mechanics and Philosophy of Science. He is not a person of little knowledge of these fields and concepts. The author has selected for focus of this book, many of Dr. Stenger’s works as Dr. Stenger was a person who was not only a physicist of quantum mechanics but also, performed empirical research as part of teams who have made major advances in those related fields abovementioned. Stenger more than any other scientist, truly shows the contentions put forward by these so-called “men of learning” theologians as wildly inaccurate misappropriations of advanced-level physics used to impress believers.

To provide more insights into the true reality of existence that only a handful of the general population will ever comprehend, certainly not many theologians, and possibly 99.99% of everyday ordinary “believers,” the reader is directed to read Dr. Stenger’s very in-depth 2000 book, “Timeless Reality-Symmetry, Simplicity, and Multiple Universes.” Dr. Stenger in his book shows that even the concept that everyone takes for granted, “Time,”

is relative and on a quantum mechanical level, does not exist, does not flow, and is actually reversible. So where does this leave the reader as to the world of reality? Are we “special” in our Universe when even our concept of “Time” is illusory? This again reinforces the simple truth that the Universe that we find ourselves in is in reality essentially left after all is said and done, with no meanings and purposes. Therefore, this confirms that the “reality” that we perceive to be living in is not only purely illusory at best, but we are delusional if we continue to not recognize the illusions. One positive step out of this delusional state is to not only recognize that there are no and never will be any god(s) that will come to advise and save us at any point, but as sentient organisms we must all agree to support the proposition that continued procreations at all levels by all life-forms only ends by resulting in mindless future sufferings and pain for yet unborn children and other life forms, and this state of affairs is totally and pragmatically unconscionable to continue unabated.

“Emergence Theories” for legitimacy. Stenger refutes these attempts to inject a god (God) into relatively recent developments in contemporary science in a very incisive manner utilizing the laws of nature and science to truly discredit these theologians from spoon-feeding their religious believers more uneducated and non-scientific facts and information when in fact none exists only in the delusional and ignorant minds of theologians and non-scientific believer audiences. Ignorance simply promotes ignorance. These theologians and other “believers” will readily admit that they have never read the scientific research and have very little mathematical background beyond maybe an elementary Algebra I course taken years ago in high school or maybe college and even then the course was taken for the only reason that it was a required course.

Is time really reversible?”

Physicist Stenger says, “‘Yes.’ Contrary to our most basic assumptions about the inevitable flow of time from past to future, the underlying reality of all phenomena may have no beginning and no end, and not be governed by the ‘arrow of time.’ Though aware of the possibility, physicists have generally been reluctant to accept the reversibility of time as reality because of the implied causal paradoxes: If time travel to the past were possible, then you could go back and kill your grandfather before he met your grandmother?” Stenger shows that this paradox does not apply for

quantum phenomena.

“Many people believe that the laws of nature represent a deep, Platonic reality that goes beyond the material objects that are observed by eye and by advanced scientific instruments. Stenger maintains that reality may be simpler and less mysterious than most think. The quantum world only appears mysterious when forced to obey rules of everyday human experience. Stenger convincingly argues that, based on established principles of simplicity and symmetry, at its deepest level reality is literally timeless. Within this reality it is possible that many universes exist, each with structures and laws different from our own.”

Metaphysics

Metaphysics is a broad area of philosophy marked out by two types of inquiry. The first aims to be the most general investigation possible into the nature of reality: are there principles applying to everything that is real, to all that is? – if we abstract from the particular nature of existing things that which distinguishes them from each other, what can we know about them merely in virtue of the fact that they exist? The second type of inquiry seeks to uncover what is ultimately real, frequently offering answers in sharp contrast to our everyday experience of the world. Understood in terms of these two questions, metaphysics is very closely related to ontology, which is usually taken to involve both ‘what is existence (being)?’ and ‘what (fundamentally distinct) types of thing exist?’

Space and time, as well as being somewhat elusive in their own nature, are further obvious candidates for being features of everything that exists. But that is controversial, as the debate about the existence of abstract objects testifies. Two major historical tendencies in metaphysics have been idealism and materialism, the former presenting reality as ultimately mental or spiritual, the latter regarding it as wholly material.

There is also metaphysics that arises in reference to particular subject matters, and historically the most prominent, is theology. The relationship with metaphysics is, however, particularly close in the case of science and the philosophy of science. Physics, and indeed it can be said that the more fundamental branches of natural science are a kind of metaphysics. They are typically concerned with the discovery of laws and entities that are

completely general, in the sense that everything is composed of entities and obeys laws. The differences are primarily epistemological ones, the balance of a priori considerations and empirical detail used by scientists and philosophers in supporting their respective ontological claims. The *subject matter* of these claims can even sometimes coincide: during the 1980s the reality of possible worlds other than the actual one was maintained by a number of writers for a variety of reasons, some of them recognizably ‘scientific’, some recognizably ‘philosophical’ as Stenger details in his book on “Multiverses...”

CRAIG, EDWARD (1998). Metaphysics. In E. Craig (Ed.), *Routledge Encyclopedia of Philosophy*. London: Routledge. Retrieved April 18, 2015.

So, as we look into the reality of existence which includes our own Universe, there is certainly major agreements among scientists that are working on our behalf that Metaphysics is the area which they recognize as the closest to solving the proverbial riddles as to where we came from, why we exist and where are we going as a species as we are forced to follow the dictates of the natural laws of our Universe.

Metaphysics is a sub-category of Philosophy that focuses and centers on the question of what exactly is “reality” and how is that reality defined. Does a real reality exist somewhere and what relationships do humans have with this “reality?” Also, how do we know when we finally discover it? If we are looking for it and think we found it are we not always having to think that what we find may simply be a figment of our imaginations. Belief in a god(s) only deludes us from the understanding of where we are as Homo sapiens in the Universe; a Universe in which 112 billion sentient individuals have and had found themselves.

In Stenger’s book, “Quantum Gods,” he discredits those “New Age” gurus who allege that quantum mechanics establishes the human mind as part of a cosmic consciousness pervading the universe. They argue that key developments in 20th century physics, such as the uncertainty principle, support the notion that a god (God) or a universal mind acts upon material reality, i.e. Metaphysics of reality. Even this translates into moral directives from some type of god. Of course, this is truly nonsensical. Without gods to guide us, we humans must rely solely on our own intuitions and establish a set of reality based morals as codes to direct our behaviors.

In doing so, humans will eventually naturally come to a set of morals based on realities supported by scientific empirical research that will provide even more justifications as to the advocacy of the author's strategies and plans. These will lead towards the eventuality of the implementation of planned systematic intentional termination of evolution. Thus will result in the termination of this meaningless and purposeless existence of life forms, thus all evolution. The moral basis of this strategy is simply to prevent the sufferings and pain of untold almost infinite number of organisms living now and those to be procreated or emerging into existence in the future.

Christian theologians have also moved forward in a forceful manner in an effort to marry the laws of physics with a god (God), invoking quantum mechanics, chaos theory, and "Emergence Theories" for legitimacy. Stenger refutes these attempts to inject a god (God) into relatively recent developments in contemporary science in a very incisive manner utilizing the laws of nature and science to truly discredit these theologians from spoon-feeding their religious believers more uneducated and non-scientific facts and information when in fact none exists only in the delusional and ignorant minds of theologians and non-scientific believer audiences. Ignorance simply promotes ignorance. These theologians and other "believers" will readily admit that they have never read the scientific research and have very little mathematical background beyond maybe an elementary Algebra I course taken years ago in high school or maybe college and even then the course was taken for the only reason that it was a required course.

The author has read over 60 books on these scientific topics and attended seminars and spoke with some of the top geniuses in the fields of Cosmology, Astrophysics, Quantum Mechanics and Philosophy of Science. He is not a person of little knowledge of these fields and concepts. The author has selected for focus of this book, many of Dr. Stenger's works as Dr. Stenger was a person who was not only a physicist of quantum mechanics but also, performed empirical research as part of teams who have made major advances in those related fields abovementioned. Stenger more than any other scientist, truly shows the contentions put forward by these so-called "men of learning" theologians as wildly inaccurate misappropriations of advanced-level physics used to impress believers.

To provide more insights into the true reality of existence that only a

handful of the general population will ever comprehend, certainly not many theologians, and possibly 99.99% of everyday ordinary “believers,” the reader is directed to read Dr. Stenger’s very in-depth 2000 book, “Timeless Reality-Symmetry, Simplicity, and Multiple Universes.” Dr. Stenger in his book shows that even the concept that everyone takes for granted, “Time,” is relative and on a quantum mechanical level, does not exist, does not flow, and is actually reversible. So where does this leave the reader as to the world of reality? Are we “special” in our Universe when even our concept of “Time” is illusory? This again reinforces the simple truth that the Universe that we find ourselves in is in reality essentially left after all is said and done, with no meanings and purposes.

Therefore, this confirms that the “reality” that we perceive to be living in is not only purely illusory at best, but we are delusional if we continue to not recognize the illusions. One positive step out of this delusional state is to not only recognize that there are no and never will be any god(s) that will come to advise and save us at any point, but as sentient organisms we must all agree to support the proposition that continued procreations at all levels by all life-forms only ends by resulting in mindless future sufferings and pain for yet unborn children and other life forms, and this state of affairs is totally and pragmatically unconscionable to continue unabated.

Is time really reversible?”

Physicist Stenger says, “‘Yes.’ Contrary to our most basic assumptions about the inevitable flow of time from past to future, the underlying reality of all phenomena may have no beginning and no end, and not be governed by the ‘arrow of time.’ Though aware of the possibility, physicists have generally been reluctant to accept the reversibility of time as reality because of the implied causal paradoxes: If time travel to the past were possible, then you could go back and kill your grandfather before he met your grandmother?” Stenger shows that this paradox does not apply for quantum phenomena.

“Many people believe that the laws of nature represent a deep, Platonic reality that goes beyond the material objects that are observed by eye and by advanced scientific instruments. Stenger maintains that reality may be simpler and less mysterious than most think. The quantum world only appears mysterious when forced to obey rules of everyday human

experience. Stenger convincingly argues that, based on established principles of simplicity and symmetry, at its deepest level reality is literally timeless. Within this reality it is possible that many universes exist, each with structures and laws different from our own.”

Metaphysics

Metaphysics is a broad area of philosophy marked out by two types of inquiry. The first aims to be the most general investigation possible into the nature of reality: are there principles applying to everything that is real, to all that is? – if we abstract from the particular nature of existing things that which distinguishes them from each other, what can we know about them merely in virtue of the fact that they exist? The second type of inquiry seeks to uncover what is ultimately real, frequently offering answers in sharp contrast to our everyday experience of the world. Understood in terms of these two questions, metaphysics is very closely related to ontology, which is usually taken to involve both ‘what is existence (being)?’ and ‘what (fundamentally distinct) types of thing exist?’

Space and time, as well as being somewhat elusive in their own nature, are further obvious candidates for being features of everything that exists. But that is controversial, as the debate about the existence of abstract objects testifies. Two major historical tendencies in metaphysics have been idealism and materialism, the former presenting reality as ultimately mental or spiritual, the latter regarding it as wholly material.

There is also metaphysics that arises in reference to particular subject matters, and historically the most prominent, is theology. The relationship with metaphysics is, however, particularly close in the case of science and the philosophy of science. Physics, and indeed it can be said that the more fundamental branches of natural science are a kind of metaphysics. They are typically concerned with the discovery of laws and entities that are completely general, in the sense that everything is composed of entities and obeys laws. The differences are primarily epistemological ones, the balance of a priori considerations and empirical detail used by scientists and philosophers in supporting their respective ontological claims. The *subject matter* of these claims can even sometimes coincide: during the 1980s the reality of possible worlds other than the actual one was maintained by a number of writers for a variety of reasons, some of them recognizably

‘scientific’, some recognizably ‘philosophical’ as Stenger details in his book on “Multiverses...”

CRAIG, EDWARD (1998). Metaphysics. In E. Craig (Ed.), *Routledge Encyclopedia of Philosophy*. London: Routledge. Retrieved April 18, 2015.

So, as we look into the reality of existence which includes our own Universe, there is certainly major agreements among scientists that are working on our behave that Metaphysics is the area which they recognize as the closest to solving the proverbial riddles as to where we came from, why we exist and where are we going as a species as we are forced to follow the dictates of the natural laws of our Universe.

Metaphysics is a sub-category of Philosophy that focuses and centers on the question of what exactly is “reality” and how is that reality defined. Does a real reality exist somewhere and what relationships do humans have with this “reality?” Also, how do we know when we finally discover it? If we are looking for it and think we found it are we not always having to think that what we find may simply be a figment of our imaginations. Belief in a god(s) only deludes us from the understanding of where we are as Homo sapiens in the Universe; a Universe in which 112 billion sentient individuals have and had found themselves.

In Stenger’s book, “Quantum Gods,” he discredits those “New Age” gurus who allege that quantum mechanics establishes the human mind as part of a cosmic consciousness pervading the universe. They argue that key developments in 20th century physics, such as the uncertainty principle, support the notion that a god (God) or a universal mind acts upon material reality, i.e. Metaphysics of reality. Even this translates into moral directives from some type of god. Of course, this is truly nonsensical. Without gods to guide us, we humans must rely solely on our own intuitions and establish a set of reality based morals as codes to direct our behaviors.

In doing so, humans will eventually naturally come to a set of morals based on realities supported by scientific empirical research that will provide even more justifications as to the advocacy of the author’s strategies and plans. These will lead towards the eventuality of the implementation of planned systematic intentional termination of evolution. Thus will result in the termination of this meaningless and purposeless existence of life forms, thus

all evolution. The moral basis of this strategy is simply to prevent the sufferings and pain of untold almost infinite number of organisms living now and those to be procreated or emerging into existence in the future.

Christian theologians have also moved forward in a forceful manner in an effort to marry the laws of physics with a god (God), invoking quantum mechanics, chaos theory, and “Emergence Theories” for legitimacy. Stenger refutes these attempts to inject a god (God) into relatively recent developments in contemporary science in a very incisive manner utilizing the laws of nature and science to truly discredit these theologians from spoon-feeding their religious believers more uneducated and non-scientific facts and information when in fact none exists only in the delusional and ignorant minds of theologians and non-scientific believer audiences. Ignorance simply promotes ignorance. These theologians and other “believers” will readily admit that they have never read the scientific research and have very little mathematical background beyond maybe an elementary Algebra I course taken years ago in high school or maybe college and even then the course was taken for the only reason that it was a required course.

The author has read over 60 books on these scientific topics and attended seminars and spoke with some of the top geniuses in the fields of Cosmology, Astrophysics, Quantum Mechanics and Philosophy of Science. He is not a person of little knowledge of these fields and concepts. The author has selected for focus of this book, many of Dr. Stenger’s works as Dr. Stenger was a person who was not only a physicist of quantum mechanics but also, performed empirical research as part of teams who have made major advances in those related fields abovementioned. Stenger more than any other scientist, truly shows the contentions put forward by these so-called “men of learning” theologians as wildly inaccurate misappropriations of advanced-level physics used to impress believers.

To provide more insights into the true reality of existence that only a handful of the general population will ever comprehend, certainly not many theologians, and possibly 99.99% of everyday ordinary “believers,” the reader is directed to read Dr. Stenger’s very in-depth 2000 book, “Timeless Reality-Symmetry, Simplicity, and Multiple Universes.” Dr. Stenger in his book shows that even the concept that everyone takes for granted, “Time,” is relative and on a quantum mechanical level, does not exist, does not flow,

and is actually reversible. So where does this leave the reader as to the world of reality? Are we “special” in our Universe when even our concept of “Time” is illusory?

This again reinforces the simple truth that the Universe that we find ourselves in is in reality essentially left after all is said and done, with no meanings and purposes. Therefore, this confirms that the “reality” that we perceive to be living in is not only purely illusory at best, but we are delusional if we continue to not recognize the illusions. One positive step out of this delusional state is to not only recognize that there are no and never will be any god(s) that will come to advise and save us at any point, but as sentient organisms we must all agree to support the proposition that continued procreations at all levels by all life-forms only ends by resulting in mindless

SECTION 16

HUMAN HISTORY: CARL SAGAN’S “NON-EVENT”— THE BLUE DOT!!!

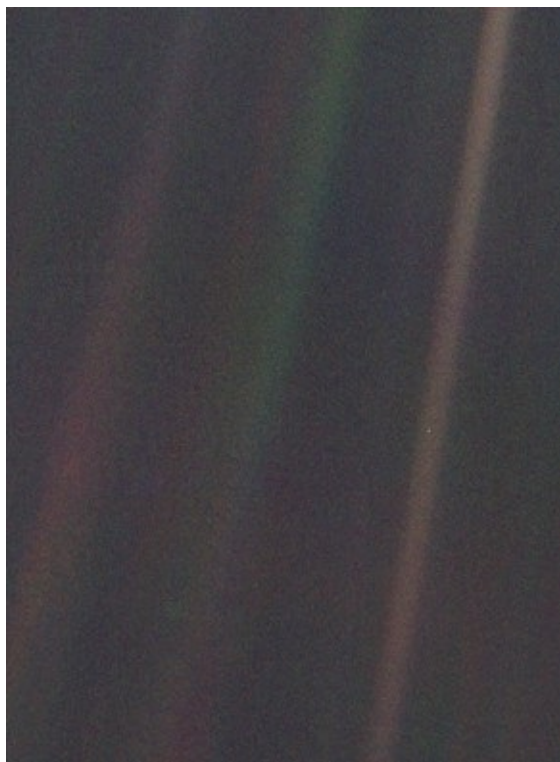
This section should provide the reader with a true surrealistic feeling of just how insignificant we Homo sapiens (“Wise Apes”) are in the grander scheme of things. Dr. Carl Sagan many years ago just before he died of cancer provided us with one of the most mind-opening insights and sense of where we are in the Universe. Dr. Sagan showed the world on television a view from a satellite as it receded from Earth and viewing back at our Earth which appeared like a little pale blue dot. As the satellite continued to travel further and further from us and focused back, our planet Earth eventually just faded out of view and into nothingness. Planet Earth became just one pixel on the larger screen. For those who watched this program, each and every one realized the true significance of those pictures as one could not avoid feeling just how insignificant not only Earth is but who we are.

It confirmed that Earth and live on it as well as all of history on this planet was not only “not special,” but truly a non-event in the larger scope of our Universe and reality. It also showed just how all of the events on Earth every day are very insignificant as they relate to the rest of the Universe as a whole. As Dr. Sagan spoke those famous words stated below, any person

watching could only be taken back by the realizations that in essence that all of history, i.e. wars, conflicts, life and deaths, joys, sufferings, pains, discoveries, first organisms appearing, mass extinctions, 112 billion lives, evolutions of all kinds....everything!!! that Homo sapiens have experienced in our mundane meaningless and purposeless “pathetic” lives were all done on that little “Pale Blue DOT.

Pale Blue Dot

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia



Seen from about 6 billion kilometers, Earth appears as a tiny dot (the blueish-white speck approximately halfway down the brown band to the right) within the darkness of deep space

Pale Blue Dot is a photograph of planet Earth taken on February 14, 1990, by the *Voyager 1* space probe from a record distance of about 6 billion kilometers (3.7 billion miles, 40.5 AU), as part of the *Family Portrait* series of images of the Solar System.

In the photograph, Earth's apparent size is less than a pixel; the planet

appears as a tiny dot against the vastness of space, among bands of sunlight scattered by the camera's optics.

Voyager 1 , which had completed its primary mission and was leaving the Solar System, was commanded by NASA to turn its camera around and take one last photograph of Earth across a great expanse of space, at the request of astronomer and author Carl Sagan.

Of the 640,000 individual pixels that compose each frame, Earth takes up less than one (0.12 pixels, according to NASA).

Reflections by Sagan



Sagan pointed out that "all of human history has happened on that tiny pixel," shown here inside a blue circle, "which is our only home" (speech at Cornell University, October 13, 1994).

Carl Sagan titled his 1994 book *Pale Blue Dot: A Vision of the Human Future in Space* after the photograph. In it, he expresses his thoughts on a deeper meaning of the image: "From this distant vantage point, the Earth might not seem of any particular interest.

But for us, it's different. Consider again that dot. That's here. That's home. That's us. On it everyone you love, everyone you know, everyone you ever heard of, every human being who ever was, lived out their lives. The aggregate of our joy and suffering, thousands of confident religions, ideologies, and economic doctrines, every hunter and forager, every hero and coward, every creator and destroyer of civilization, every king and peasant, every young couple in love, every mother and father, hopeful child, inventor and explorer, every teacher of morals, every corrupt politician, every "superstar," every "supreme leader," every saint and sinner in the history of our species lived there – on a mote of dust suspended in a sunbeam."

"The Earth is a very small stage in a vast cosmic arena. Think of the rivers of blood spilled by all those generals and emperors so that in glory and triumph they could become the momentary masters of a fraction of a dot.

Think of the endless cruelties visited by the inhabitants of one corner of this pixel on the scarcely distinguishable inhabitants of some other corner. How frequent their misunderstandings, how eager they are to kill one another, how fervent their hatreds. Our posturings, our imagined self-importance, the delusion that we have some privileged position in the universe, are challenged by this point of pale light. Our planet is a lonely speck in the great enveloping cosmic dark. In our obscurity – in all this vastness – there is no hint that help will come from elsewhere to save us from ourselves.”

“The Earth is the only world known, so far, to harbor life. There is nowhere else, at least in the near future, to which our species could migrate. Visit, yes. Settle, not yet. Like it or not, for the moment, the Earth is where we make our stand. It has been said that astronomy is a humbling and character-building experience. There is perhaps no better demonstration of the folly of human conceits than this distant image of our tiny world. To me, it underscores our responsibility to deal more kindly with one another and to preserve and cherish the pale blue dot, the only home we've ever known.”

Carl Sagan, *Pale Blue Dot: A Vision of the Human Future in Space*, 1994

PART III IN OUR HEARTS WE HAVE ALWAYS KNOWN WHAT NEEDS TO HAPPEN SECTION 17

THE ULTIMATE IMPERATIVE MORAL DICTUM OF REALITY: CLOSING THE STORY ON MEANINGLESS AND MINDLESS EVOLUTION: ENTROPY IS TOO SLOW!!!

The author does not mind adding more gloom to gloom as the reality that humans face is already a devastating story of our destiny and what is required of us to close out this tragic nonevent that we, Homo sapiens, find ourselves immersed in by no fault of our own. At this point the reader should at least have some insights into the larger picture of our Universe and our mundane position and states of existence therein. We must recognize the true sense of the reality that we all must face ...the termination of evolution by non-procreation of all forms of life that presently “inflict” planet Earth like a virus.

The second law of thermodynamic which was derived by Sir Isaac Newton

over 300 years ago is very relevant and pertinent to our discussions of why we, as sentient and supposedly caring human beings, should take it upon ourselves to terminate evolution of all living forms including ourselves on planet Earth. This law pertains to a concept called, entropy. Entropy is a measure of the disorder of a system. As a system, not unlike our Universe, evolves in time, there is an increase or decrease of disorder to the system and the direction of that “disorder” is important in describing and predicting future states of that system. Our Universe as predicted by Alan Guth in his Inflationary Theory, and supported by numerous other scientists, started with what is termed, “low entropy state” which means that there was relatively more order as to the motion of the elements and particles at the time our Universe emerged from Nothing. Entropy states and the order and disorder of particles within those states can be calculated and determined in many situations.

As the Universe emerged from Nothing and is considered by scientists to have been in a “low entropy” state of disorder which essentially means “more ordered,” the Second Law of Thermodynamics dictates that systems naturally go from a “low entropy (more ordered)” state to a higher entropy state. This simply means that our Universe has been gradually over the past 13.82 billion years been becoming more disordered rather than more ordered. This may first seem counterintuitive as we look up and see galaxies, stars, planets, moons, and look down on Earth itself all appearing very organized but the true reality is that this is again just another illusion. The Universe as a whole is constantly becoming for “disordered” and at some point in time, all objects will simply degrade into energy in the form of radiations with no more galaxies, stars, planets, moons, etc. remaining. Even our Earth will in approximately 3 billion years be swallowed up by our own sun.

As for the purposes of our proposed “Moral Dictum,” entropy is too slow of a process to ever seriously be considered as a means of terminating evolution of all life-forms on this planet. We humans just happen to be born in what has been termed, “The Goldilocks” period in the evolution of our Universe. This is a point in time that galaxies, stars, planets, moons and most importantly, our Earth, actually exists. Dark matter has caused coalesces of the above entities by the use of its gravitational pull. As the Universe expands, and as researchers in 1998 discovered that 5 billion years ago that the expansion rate actually began accelerating, it is only a matter of

time before all is lost to the dark energy which permeates the Universe. The bottom line is that humans can't rely on entropy to resolve the "Moral Dictum" problem in any reasonable time frame...we must do it ourselves as a purely moral act. It is too slow.

The author received a humorous email that is being passed around the internet. The person who wrote it was responding to the question of how life and death are just such tragedies that we might as well just say: "Fuck it, let's make a sad joke out of it so as to ease the mental pain of the reality that we all are going to die alone in the end even if there are people standing hopelessly around us at that terminal time."

So very true!!! Humans are so hopeless in relating to our pathetic lives and preventing death that we even make jokes of sorts about how life has no ultimate meaning and purpose, while at the same time providing all the more reasons to stop the sufferings and pain of future generations. Again, the author must emphasize repeatedly that at no point in the plan and process of the implementations of the "Moral Dictum" is any person placed in a position where they would suffer in a manner that they would have suffered if the "Moral Dictum" was not implemented. We humans would be implementing the systematic intentional termination of Evolution because we love life and want to do the morally right thing. The nations of the world are spiritually bankrupted and this condition is continuing to be exacerbated by the confusion the populaces experience by their refusal to listen to scientific discoveries and not questioning their individual and respective religious and spiritual leaders.

Also, we need to show our eternal love for our potentially unborn children by preventing the mindless, meaningless and purposeless births of not only the next generations of billions of presently non-existent "unborns" in the future but to realize the sheer numbers of those "unborns" which could easily be determined and extrapolated to tens and potentially hundreds of billions. All this can be prevented if our systematic intentional termination of evolution strategies are put into place and implemented to in essence "save" those unborn entities while at the same time providing love for the other life-forms by the destruction of the Earth.

The author is proposing that all pertinent leaders of all nations, states, regional and local governments, religions, etc. come together with the

world's top scientists, educators, medical experts and specialists, as well as all other relevant researchers, to begin to discuss the various issues pertaining to and to prepare for the unimaginable negative scenarios that all life-forms on this beautiful planet will face at some time in the foreseeable future. All life-forms including humans will face terrifying scenarios and all life will naturally come to an abrupt halt due to humans not taking care of their only home, Earth. After polluting this Earth mercilessly for hundreds of years, Homo sapiens are and will be experiencing "payback time." If not for the climate change to cause unbearable and unimaginable sufferings and pain, there is listed in this book at least 12 other major events that any one of them could literally erase all memory of Homo sapiens if not indeed all species of life. And the reader may note that these are just a list of the "knowns" as we do not even know the "Unknown Unknowns."

The typical person in the street may literary cringe at even the thought of Homo sapiens considering the "Moral Dictum." But after seriously considering that scientists have determined from overwhelming scientific evidence that there is no god(s) hanging around to assist us humans, it may become more palatable to entertain the idea that there is only one logical, ethical and moral conclusion to deal with. The conclusion is that not only is the Universe without meaning and purpose of any significant kind, but that life in itself has no existential meaning and purpose except only that which Homo sapiens arbitrarily attach to it. Therefore, Homo sapiens and all life forms are simply the results of being controlled by invisible "selfish genes" and powerful hormones to mindlessly cause and result in procreations of non-existent unborn life of every kind without rational and reasonable considerations as to the immoral acts of bringing "new" life into existence where not one of those lives ever asked to be born or procreated. Each of these lives without exception will die, decompose and become future fodder for the next round of procreated.

Homo sapiens are not at the stage of mental evolutionary development to make as a species major rational, moral, logical decisions based on reason as to the past, present and surely the future understandings of where we are in the proverbial thick of things. Below is shown the reader just the pure inkling of the level of mathematics scientists utilize to determine deep physics. It could be easily ventured a reasonable guess to say that only 1 out of 10,000 readers may even have the slightest idea of the meaning of even a

few of the terms let alone a grasp of the concepts conveyed. So how can it be explained to the populace as a whole with sufficient understanding, the scientific concepts, data and facts, and certainly most importantly the conclusions that science and the deep mathematics and physics that are necessary to convey those findings that are so critical to the salvation of the human species? This only provides a simple example of where we are as a species as we continuously consider reflections on the purpose of life.

It has already become apparent to the masses that something is not quite right as a small but significant percentage of the global population already is reading the handwriting on the wall and attempting to educate the rest of the world populations as to the problems and possible solutions. These are the scientists, government and corporate leaders in the general sense but also this education is fueled by ground-level based groups of liberals who want desperately to “safe our planet.” Major problems are just the manifestations caused by overpopulation. Overpopulation and equally important is the increase in the overall global populations which continuously goes unabated generating new problems and increasing the severity of already existing problems at all levels.

Of course, we must not overlook the negative influences of the greedy psychopathic individuals that prey on societies’ woes to make billions upon billions of dollars with absolutely total disregard and impunity for the sufferings and pains that certainly will incur from the course of pure profit motives as the planet is raped of natural resources resulting in mindless polluting at every level of the environment.

So it is certainly past the time after the 105 billion deaths of past Homo sapiens, and with yet another present over 7.3 billion living humans just waiting around to die, for Homo sapiens to seriously consider the development of a master plan to be implemented immediately to systematically and intentionally terminate this mindless and purposeless evolution of life at every conceivable level on planet Earth. This would have to be accomplished in a manner which provide no additional further sufferings and pains that would not have occurred naturally by each person living out their lives in the present generation(s).

The author is proposing simply preventing future generations from being born through already existing methods of contraception and proven

Study

Collapsed story *By Linda Carroll*

“Global warming has been gaining momentum over the last few decades, and increases in temperature will accelerate throughout the century even if greenhouse gas emissions are cut back, a new study suggests”

It's Getting Hot In Here. Climate Change Myths, Debunked

Steven Smith, a senior researcher at the Department of Energy's Pacific Northwest National Laboratory and his colleagues determined that even if greenhouse gas emissions were cut back to where they were in the year 2000, climate change would continue to accelerate throughout the century. If the emissions aren't cut back, changes will occur far more rapidly.”

“In either case, humanity will need to find ways to adapt to the changing climate, Smith said.”

“So what does this mean for humanity?”

"The bottom line is that we don't really know what we are in for," Smith said. "What is normal is changing more rapidly than previously thought. We are going to have to figure out how to adapt."

First published March 9th 2015

Mass Deaths in Americas Start New CO2 Epoch

A new proposal pegs the start of the Anthropocene to the little ice age and the Columbian Exchange

March 11, 2015 |By David Biello

“ Mass deaths after Europeans reached the Americas may have allowed forests to regrow, reducing atmospheric concentrations of carbon dioxide and kicking off a proposed new Anthropocene geologic epoch.”

“CO2 Levels for February Eclipsed Prehistoric Highs”

“The atmosphere recorded the mass death, slavery and war that followed 1492. The death by smallpox and warfare of an estimated 50 million native Americans—as well as the enslavement of Africans to work in the newly depopulated Americas—allowed forests to grow in former farmlands. By 1610, the growth of all those trees had sucked enough carbon dioxide out of the sky to cause a drop of at least seven parts per million in atmospheric concentrations of the most prominent greenhouse gas and start a little ice age. Based on that dramatic shift, 1610 should be considered the start date of a new, proposed geologic epoch—the Anthropocene, or recent age of humanity—according to the authors of a new study.”

"Placing the Anthropocene at this time highlights the idea that colonialism, global trade and the desire for wealth and profits began driving Earth towards a new state," argues ecologist Simon Lewis of the University of Leeds and University College London. "We are a geological force of nature, but that power is unlike any other force of nature in that it is reflexive, and can be used, withdrawn or modified."

“ Anthropocene might supplant its old rival, the Holocene. "It is only designated an epoch, when other inter-glacials are not, because back in the 18th century geologists thought humans were a very recent species, arriving via divine intervention or evolving on Earth in the Holocene," Lewis argues, but scientists now know *Homo sapiens* arose more than 200,000 years ago in the Pleistocene epoch. "Humans are a Pleistocene species, so the reason for calling the Holocene an epoch is a relic of the past."”

“The changes wrought by humans over the course of the last several centuries, if not longer, will echo in the future—whether in the form of transplanted species, like earthworms or cats; crop pollen in lake sediments; or even entire fossilized cities. Still, whether the Anthropocene started tens, hundreds or thousands of years ago, it accounts for a minute fraction of Earth's history. And this new epoch could end quickly or endure through millennia, depending on the choices our species makes now.

"Embracing the Anthropocene reverses 500 years of scientific discoveries that have made humans more and more insignificant," Maslin notes. "We argue that *Homo sapiens* are central to the future of the only place where life is known to exist."”

Nine Important Facts to Remember as You Grow Older:

Number 9- Death is the number 1 killer in the world.

Number 8- Life is sexually transmitted.

Number 7- Good health is merely the slowest possible rate at which one can die.

Number 6- Men have two emotions: hungry and horny, and they can't tell them apart. If you see a gleam in his eyes, make him a sandwich, you have a 50% chance of being right...

Number 5- Give a person a fish and you feed them for a day. Teach a person to use the Internet and they won't bother you for weeks, months, maybe years.

Number 4- Health nuts are going to feel stupid someday, lying in the hospital, dying of nothing. Number 3- All of us could take a lesson from the weather. It pays no attention to criticism.

Number 2 -In the 60's, people took acid to make the world weird. Now the world is weird, and people take Prozac to make it normal.

Number 1- Life is like a jar of peppers. What you do today might burn your ass tomorrow....and

Don't worry about old age; it doesn't last that long.

SECTION 18

NEURO-SCIENCE: A FRAMEWORK FOR “THE IMPERATIVE MORAL DICTUM OF REALITY”

Dr. Sam Harris’s first book, “The End of Faith,” ignited a worldwide debate about the validity of religion. Soon after, Dr. Harris came to realize that both religious leaders as well as “nonbeliever” scientists were under the impression that, “science not only had nothing to say on the subject of human values but could not ever have anything to say on this issue.” Dr. Harris being the genius that he is and a top neuro-scientist, took this as a challenge as he believed as most scientists believe in their hearts that everything can be explained by science in one form or another.

Dr. Sam Harris in his 2010 ground breaking book, “The Moral Landscape —How Science Can Determine Human Values,” had unknowingly added the critical last piece of the puzzle that the author had been searching for these past many years. In order to successfully convince people of the

necessity to systematically terminate the meaningless and purposeless evolution that Homo sapiens find themselves, it is important to establish a truly credible framework to operate from. This framework would prevent further sufferings and pains of future generations of not only Homo sapiens but all forms of life on planet Earth. There surely is a need to provide those still living with the most painless and satisfying existence during the transitional phasing out of life due to natural causes based on attrition.

This reference to the following article provides insights into the mind of arguably the most intelligent man living today and places him in the same category with other geniuses like Stephen Hawking. Dr. Edward Witten is a professor of mathematics and physics at Princeton University, in Princeton, New Jersey, and is in the same areas of research as Albert Einstein who was also at the Institute for Advanced Study.

World's Smartest Physicist Thinks Science Can't Crack Consciousness

String theorist Edward Witten says consciousness “will remain a mystery”
By John Horgan on August 18, 2016

“Physicist Edward Witten: “I think consciousness will remain a mystery... I have a much easier time imagining how we understand the Big Bang than I have imagining how we can understand consciousness.” *Credit: Institute for Advanced Study.*

“I’ve been writing a lot lately about consciousness, the ultimate enigma. I used to think why there is something rather than nothing is the ultimate enigma. But without mind, there might as well be nothing.”

As Dr. Witten considers the final understanding of “consciousness” as a complete unsolvable “enigma,” scientists like Dr. Harris can utilize the behaviors and responses of individuals to delve into their minds to discern to some significant degree sets of value systems which direct in predictable ways the future behaviors of those individuals. Through Dr. Harris’s neuroscientific research, he has established the foundations utilizing MRIs to determine the best ways and means to provide for the well-being in the most moral possible manner as to the populations of humans. As the population of the planet decreases as people die naturally through simple attrition in

the same manner they would naturally have reached their demise, there is a need for moral standards to be established and put into place at the very start of the implementation of the Moral Dictum so everyone reaches universal consensus.

This would promote the least confusion, misunderstandings and sufferings that would have occurred as more and more natural resources would become available to the systematically and naturally diminishing populace. To obtain the most moral manners of living and therefore, finishing their lives naturally in the best possible way, Dr. Harris has worked at least at this point in time provided the preliminary basis for this plan of action as he states, "The only moral framework worth considering is one where 'morally good' things pertain to increases in the 'wellbeing of conscious creatures'".

At no point should the reader interpret any of this as Dr. Harris's support for the Moral Dictum as he is totally unaware of this book or its implications towards the moral termination of evolution as proposed by this author. Again, Dr. Harris is in no way at this point in time supporting or not supporting this author's positions in any manner as Dr. Harris is presently not aware of the author's position or this book. The author is extremely impressed as to Dr. Harris's unique and significant and brilliant scientific research into establishing for the first time in history a realistic foundation for a standard of morals that is defensible.

Once a known "moral list" of sorts is established by scientists as to what the best or at least the optimum possible existence that human could be provided with for their "well-beings," then plans could be developed and put into place for implementation as to the systematic intentional termination of evolution with the least sufferings and pain. Thus, the best Homo sapiens can hope for since they will be dying in their own natural and individual ways with no interventions from anyone is that they will die a "moral death" knowing that they have done their individual best to prevent the mindless future sufferings and pains of all life forms living now and those "unborns" in future generations. The real differences come into play as more and more natural as well as other existing resources become available to those still living as the sheer numbers of the populace decreases at their natural rate through attrition.

The bottom-line is as procreation of the next immediate generation(s) of

Homo sapiens cease immediately upon the implementation of the master plan relative to the Moral Dictum, the remainder of the populace will gradually have more, not less, resources to fill out their lives in the most morally “well-being” manner. This would be done in a supportive environment with the most optimum and increased well-being of all conscious sentient humans, and subsequently by the utilization of quantum mechanics and Einstein’s $E = M/C^2$, the remainder of all other life forms would go into extinction as a “gift” by humans based essentially on compassion.

The Moral Landscape....wikipedia

“The Moral Landscape: How Science Can Determine Human Values is a book by Sam Harris. In it, he promotes a science of morality and argues that many thinkers have long confused the relationship between morality, facts, and science. He aims to carve a third path between secularists who say morality is subjective (e.g. moral relativists), and religionists who say that morality is given by God and scripture. Harris contends that the only moral framework worth talking about is one where "morally good" things pertain to increases in the "well-being of conscious creatures". He then argues that, problems with philosophy of science and reason in general notwithstanding, 'moral questions' will have objectively right and wrong answers which are grounded in empirical facts about what causes people to flourish.”

“Challenging the age-old philosophical notion that we can never get an 'ought' from an 'is', Harris argues that moral questions are best pursued using, not just philosophy, but the methods of science. Thus, "science can determine human values" translates to "science can tell us which values lead to human flourishing". It is in this sense that Harris advocates that scientists begin conversations about a normative science of "morality.”

“Harris makes a pragmatic case that science could usefully define "morality" according to such facts (about people's wellbeing). Often his arguments point out the way that problems with this scientific definition of morality seem to be problems shared by all science, or reason and words in general. Harris also describes how science might engage nuances and challenges of identifying the best ways for individuals, and groups of individuals, to improve their lives.”

Dr. Harris supports the formation of an explicit global civilization because of the potential for stability under a world government. In Harris's view, religion and religious dogma is an impediment to reason.

SECTION 19

IMMORTALITY IS NOT THE HOLY GRAIL—MORE FOR THE MORTALS

This section focuses on the mindless idea of immortality as it is truly unattainable as well as meaningless and purposeless. Living in a universe that has been scientifically shown to be meaningless and purposeless, it becomes almost unconscionable to further rely on such foolishness aspirations and notions. Even if scientists could provide people with a 200-300 year life-span, just the practical implications make it a totally absurd idea and concept. The implementation of such a scientific breakthrough would be a true tragic nightmare to say the least. Even the simple first stages of considering such a scenario of who will decide and determine who will be allowed to live to such ages due to available natural resources would be a horrendous undertaking.

Also, if the means were not available for all humans to live that long, it would really amount to who will or would be assigned the position and authority to decide who lives or dies early? Also, with the Earth already overpopulated by many times above its optimal level, the natural resources will significantly diminish naturally and in a relatively short period of time within a century or so if not decades.

Global overpopulation is already presently degrading our quality of life, along with the precious natural resources we all need to survive and thrive. It's a perfect time to move forward to tackle the population crisis. An estimated 225 million women around the world want to delay or end childbearing but aren't using modern contraception. To address this need even in the United States allocations and investments will require \$1 billion per years beginning immediately. These programs are already under attack. Population growth is one of the biggest challenges facing the world today, serving as a root cause of many of Earth's most critical problems. Yet far too many Americans don't see the connection between their own quality of life and the population crisis.

With all of this data and facts available, individuals continue to want to procreate mindlessly. No one typically wants to die if they are healthy physically and mentally, and any sliver of hope for even a small extension of life is looked towards as a good thing. Immortality has always been looked upon as the “Holy Grail” and cultures have spent thousands of years looking for the proverbial, “Fountain of Youth.” Scientists believe this is surely fantasy and hopeful thinking, especially when all of the evidence points to the biological and genetic dispositions of living organisms favoring strongly again this goal.

The reader is directed to Section 21 below to the “Runaway Climate” information which provides beyond doubt and is scientifically supported by overwhelming evidence, that at the present rate of human consumption of every form of resources on this planet, humans are in for an unavoidable major crisis. In addition, present human “life-styles” are predictive of future hardships to be faced, and truly cast an invitation for the “Grim Reaper” to come and take all humans away in this generation or the next.

There is absolutely no indications whatsoever that humans even if inflicted by immediate major crises no matter how sever, would be transformative into reasonable changes. It is predicted that at the present rate that by the end of this century there will not only be no Homo sapiens alive but all living organism even down to the simple bacteria, viruses and fungi that we have to live with and our very existence depend on, will all go the way of the Dodo bird and the Carrier Pigeons.

So immortality is a pure fairy tale and figment in the imaginations of humans all around the world and deserves a place alongside the antiquated ideas and concepts of their imaginary god(s). This is not the author’s degrading or insulting of Homo sapiens but simply facts based on science... just plain overwhelming scientific evidence and facts by the top geniuses on planet Earth who simply are voices singing in the proverbial winds of time.

Toward Immortality: The Social Burden of Longer Lives

By Ker Than May 22, 2006 “Adam and Eve lost it, alchemists tried to brew it and, if you believe the legends, Spanish conquistador Juan Ponce de Leon was searching for it when he discovered Florida.”

“To live forever while preserving health and retaining the semblance and vigor of youth is one of humanity's oldest and most elusive goals.”

“Now, after countless false starts and disappointments, some scientists say we could finally be close to achieving lifetimes that are, if not endless, at least several decades longer. This modern miracle, they say, will come not from drinking revitalizing waters or from transmuted substances, but from a scientific understanding of how aging affects our bodies at the cellular and molecular levels.”

“Whether through genetic tinkering or technology that mimics the effects of caloric restriction—strategies that have successfully extended the lives of flies, worms and mice— a growing number of scientists now think that humans could one day routinely live to 140 years of age or more.” “Extreme optimists such as Aubrey de Gray think the maximum human lifespan could be extended indefinitely, but such visions of immortality are dismissed by most scientists as little more than science fiction.”

A doubled lifespan

“If scientists could create a pill that let you live twice as long while remaining free of infirmities, would you take it?”

“Bioethicist Daniel Callahan, a cofounder of the Hastings Center in New York, thinks, ‘doubling life spans won’t solve any of our current social problems.’”

““We have war, poverty, all sorts of issues around, and I don't think any of them would be at all helped by having people live longer.” “The question is, 'What will we get as a society?' I suspect it won't be a better society.””

“Doubling of the human lifespan will affect society at every level. Notions about marriage, family and work will change in fundamental ways, they say, as will attitudes toward the young and the old.”

“Justices sitting on the bench for a hundred years would have a powerful influence on the shape of social institutions,” Hackler writes.

“A 2003 staff working paper drawn up by the U.S. President’s Council of Bioethics— then headed by Leon Kass, a longtime critic of attempts to

significantly extend the human lifespan—stated that anti-aging advances would redefine social attitudes toward the young and the old, and not in good ways.”

“The nation might commit less of its intellectual energy and social resources to the cause of initiating the young, and more to the cause of accommodating the old,” the paper stated. Also, quality of life might suffer. “A world that truly belonged to the living would be very different, and perhaps a much diminished, world, focused too narrowly on maintaining life and not sufficiently broadly on building the good life.”

"If this could ever happen, then we'd better ask what kind of society we want to get," Callahan's thinking. "We had better not go anywhere near it until we have figured those problems out."

PART IV THE MEANS TO OUR GREATEST ACCOMPLISHMENT AS A SPECIES—IT IS OUR ULTIMATE DESTINY

SECTION 20

IMPLEMENTATION: SAYING “GOOD-BYE” IN THE MOST MORALLY PAINLESS MANNER FOR HUMANS—BETTER BY US THAN NATURE!!!

The information below is truly a real eye-opener as these facts are really scary and more to the point of stark reality, predictive of the imminent unavoidable overwhelming crises staring humans directly in their faces. These are inevitable crises which should immediately cause wide spread panic among the total populace of the world if indeed this information would be understood and believed by the majority of populace. But governments and their respective leaders at all levels will definitely keep this information out of the minds of every person on Earth that they can. The situation is so dire that there are no immediate and/or long term solutions available that could be put in place in a meaningful manner. The sheer scope of the situation is almost unimaginable and sadly there is no overseeing world organization that has been given authority and most importantly, the power to act on behalf of the world population as a whole. There is not even a global plan that will be able to resolve these problems in time.

In the United States which makes up only 5% of the world's 7,300,000,000 population, there already is mass incarcerations of their own populace which presently makes up over 25% of the world individuals that are in prisons in addition to over 47,000,000 Americans that presently already have criminal records out of a present U.S. population of 318 million. This constituted not only 5 times the number that should reasonably be in U.S. prisons but has more individuals in prisons than any other of the over 200 countries presently in the world including Russia, China, North Korea and Iran.

In addition, the United States is arguably the most powerful country in the world and supposedly a "Model" example of a successful democratic government for the rest of the world's countries to attempt to emulate. This massive incarceration is surely a major indication that something tragic is about to emerge. When countries incarcerate so many of their populace that is usually is a sign of major internal problems either in progress and/or imminently anticipated. Is it due to the information and insights conveyed below or is it even more tragic events that are unfolding that the public is not aware of? Key government leaders and agencies including the military, CIA, FBI and Homeland Security would certainly be and/or are aware before the general populace of imminent dangers and apparently the only short term solution is to start incarcerating any segments of the population that may become threats to the system. As history can testify, governments do a poor job of devising moral and human solutions to real problems and are afraid to inform the populace that they simply have no immediate or long term solutions that are viable for implementation without resulting in massive riots locally or country-wide?

The author wants the reader to realize that the problems conveyed below and others related to the 12 known catastrophes that could ripe out civilization as we know it, are too difficult and manageable for any typical government to contain without wide-spread panic and uncontrollable riots of their respective populations. Even more frightening are the possible scary scenarios that we do not even know about which are referred to as the "unknown unknowns."

Therefore, it is proposed that only one viable solution remains which Homo sapiens will eventually willingly and/or unwillingly be forced to participate in to one extent or the other unquestioningly on a massive global level. The

solution regardless of religious and/or secular beliefs will require major cooperation at every level. Religions and religious beliefs surely will be recognized as being the first real obstacles to overcome and obtain support from. This will be required in order to morally reduce the net sufferings and pains of all life species involved. Humans will be faced with the imminent need to prepare immediately a plan to systematically and intentionally terminate evolution of all life forms on this planet, the infamous “Blue Dot,” in the most efficient manner morally and humanly possible. Again, it must be re-emphasized in no trivial way that this will include not only humans but ALL ORGANISMS which includes animals, plants, bacteria, viruses and fungi which all morally should and must be included in this “termination” plan.

It would be immoral for Homo sapiens, “Wise Apes” to “escape” unimaginable sufferings and pains only to knowingly leave behind other innocent life forms which in essence can’t defend for themselves. They definitely lack the intelligence to foresee the future, develop their own plans and provide subsequent resources required as means to implement therein their own strategies to terminate their own existences and meaningless evolutions.

Therefore, the author proposes a general plan of action that certainly will need extensive fine tuning and which provides the elements of a sound solution from an inescapable catastrophe(s) that is more likely to unfold sooner or later, but all indications are that it is not “sooner” but eminent.

Again, the following outline is general and will undoubtedly require much fine tuning before final implementation but for practical purposes will always be a work in progress as multiple unforeseen events will occur and take on a life of their own. This is totally unavoidable but the broad strokes are apparent and will certainly illicit wide-spread panic, revolts and undeniable disruptions of societies on a global level unmatched in human history especially in the religious realm:

A. World government leaders would need to work behind the scenes to constructively and efficiently secure all the necessary scientific research, data and information in extensive details to develop and map out a very complex master plan for terminations of all life forms. The implementation of a master plan would be centered on the terminations being executed in

the most moral and human manner which is based on the least possible suffering and pain to the populace with no favoritism in any manner or forms which would generate immediate lack of support by the populace.

Example: If a person has terminal cancer and once informed of the condition by his/her doctor and the person has gone through the well-known stages starting with Denial, etc., then that person can at that point in time make a rationale and logical decision concerning his/her future. The same will be required of a populace being informed of the fact that the Earth is “sick” and/or a catastrophic event is imminent upon them and that the inevitable result will be death to all humans and much if not all life forms on planet Earth. In either case, the point is that each individual will be required to make up their own minds as to what course of action is morally right for them. For the Moral Dictum, this will require most of them to be re-educated to the real facts of their environments and futures, so they will realize that they are coming to their individual decisions on their own volition. There will be no brain-washing in the traditional sense, just education of the facts of the matter.

B. A major aspect of a plan of implementation of the Moral Dictum would entail the informing of the populace that no harm will come to them directly or indirectly by the governments implementation of the plan(s) as they would live their lives as they would have normally. The only differences that would be noticed in their lives is that there would simply be no more procreations of new-borns. They would be informed and in most cases re-educated to the scientific discoveries relative to the Universe being meaningless and purposeless as there is no god(s) to be found anywhere to justify humans continuing the mindless procreations resulting in future lack of resources to sustain any form of quality of life for those “unborns.”

They would be taught that it would be unconscionable and would simply be immoral to procreate more nonexistent unborn children that would at some point in the near future be subjected to and be inflicted with the sufferings and pains that are predicted imminently relatively speaking on the present population of the Earth. Therefore, it would be necessary to sterilize all males on a purely voluntary basis by whatever form males chose with the most effective being that of vasectomies thus eliminating the possibilities and responsibilities of accidental pregnancies by other methods of birth control utilized by females. Females too could chose to be sterilized on a

voluntary base further decreasing the possibilities of an unwanted pregnancy from occurring.

C. Many of these steps would obviously be overlapping as more and more individuals go through the process of learning of the updated scientific discoveries, processing this information into “new” belief systems and patterns which each person would be allowed to incorporate voluntarily into their lives. Many would likely and possibly even go on to assisting in the education of their fellow humans. In the final stages these humans as they began noticing the sufferings and pains that were being inflicted and experienced by and on their fellow humans by the global overpopulation problem, would begin accepting and acting on those “new” belief systems by supporting the Moral Dictum master plan. In doing this, they would be actively performing their part in reducing the sufferings and pains of not only presently living humans but most importantly, preventing the sufferings and pains of future generations of all life forms in a morally based manner.

It would alleviate much stress and mental anguish if neuro-scientists like Dr. Sam Harris, who is mentioned in Section 18 of this book, were provided the resources to immediately begin work on more advanced scientifically and morally acceptable modes in the establishment of a set of standards which can and would be utilized and accepted universally by a global population as relates to the “wellbeing” of conscious and sentient humans. This “standard” set of moral values and beliefs would go a long way in the mitigating of the sufferings and pains that would be faced by the populace as crises began to present themselves to greater and greater extents.

The implementation of the Moral Dictum would be approached first in a manner as to work towards the lowest level common denominators possible until the future unfolding events and crises began to effect more and more of the populace. Of course, the degrading of the quality of the lives of existing humans by the overpopulation problems is something every human today can attest to either in their lives and/or the lives of people around them. It can’t be mentioned enough that each individual on the planet must believe and be totally assured that although death to all Homo sapiens and much of the other life forms, will occur under the mode of least sufferings and pains. At no point are the governments or any other authorized entities that are approved ahead of time if possible by the populace, will inflict any

additional stress and pain on any individual other than what each individual would typically have experienced and what would have occurred in the individual's normal life patterns. But the need to not procreate more children is imperative as it only imparts unnecessary burdens on an already stressed populace.

D. It must be continuously impressed upon the populace by education that there is no other solutions to the impending natural and/or man-make catastrophe(s) that will be unfolding in a relatively short time frame and by some evidence may be eminent. Also, as the populations decrease naturally by attrition, if there is even time available for that to occur, more resources would naturally become available for those that are still living. That in and of itself may be the only consolation to the populace in this scenario's solution to the termination notwithstanding to evolution on Earth as well. Also, another "consolation" of sorts is that families and friends will have the opportunities to become closer and be there for each other at the end knowing the time-frame that is left for all.

E. Of course, there will be the sociopaths and psychopaths out there wandering around with their guns and other weapons wanting to take a bigger share of the resources with little care for others during this process of implementation of the Moral Dictum. Each of the authorized government agencies at every level certainly will have to have a plan to deal with these incorrigibles and act immediately to terminate these totally unacceptable and intolerable behaviors. These anticipated and unwanted events certainly will require well thought out plans of actions to head off these acts of potential violence in order to maintain some semblances of order and prevent complete chaos.

But of course, as things and events start to become closer to the end then chaos may subside to some degree and the certainty mediated to some extent. Since those still living will come to realize that all the items that they cherished in their otherwise pathetic lives now become to be perceived or considered of little if no discernable value. In this state of mind, reality becomes much more important as a matter of simple survival. As each individual begins to realize that as the population numbers fall, they will be even more alone and need to find ways to cooperate with other living humans, if for no other reasons than to keep the little sanity that they have left.

Each person should be provided with some form of cyanide pills in order to take their own lives in the event that the catastrophe(s) that unfolds reaches a point before the person dies of natural causes in the case that a catastrophe will be the final termination of humans. If their lives are in imminent dangers as per the implementations of the Moral Dictum, by other people who are out to take whatever they want or desperately need such a limited supplies of medicines, foods, gasoline, clothes, communication equipment and devices, etc. for themselves and/or their families, then a cyanide pill may be a “god-sent.”

The very ill may decide that it is not worth the suffering, pain and uncertainties that they are facing or about to face, and may simply take their own lives. Also, many will decide to end their lives at the point of realizing that there is no chance of escaping the catastrophe(s) and just simply come to the conclusion that the whole thing is meaningless and purposeless as they will just be “hanging around” waiting to face the catastrophe(s) and certain death.

F. All indications predict that within the next 85 years, i.e. end of the 21st century year 2100, there will not only be no humans living but all life-forms on Earth will perish even down to the littlest bacteria, viruses and fungi. Humans can't leave it up to chance as it would be immoral for us humans to go extinct and not take all the other life-forms on Earth with us. All the other life-forms on Earth should not have to remain only to suffer and experience pain in an otherwise Universe that has essentially no objective meaning and purpose.

In the next section the author lays out a plan of action to permanently and ultimately guarantee the total termination of all other life-forms on Earth. This would be done so even in the future after all humans are gone from the impending catastrophe(s) or voluntarily by non-procreative means, any life-forms that may for whatever reason(s) had survived do not then evolve over billions of years into sentient organisms to then face yet another catastrophe after trillions of them suffer pain in the meantime meaninglessly and purposelessly.

The bad news is that no matter what happens, in approximately 3 billion years from now as our sun continues to run out of nuclear fuel it will start expanding into a Red Giant and totally disintegrate into ashes all life-forms

on our planet. So the question is posed; “”Why wait for the inevitable?”

G. The last stage in the voluntary termination of all life-forms would entail the utilization of nuclear devices which would be placed in strategic locations all around the world for the purpose of dislodging our planet from its present orbit into a new orbit causing an Earthly environment that would not be conducive to survival in any form for those non-human life-forms that may have remained. This would be done so as to leave nothing to chance as these devices that would be obtained supposedly from the enormous nuclear stockpiles that a relatively few major countries already have at present, should be more than sufficient for the task. If all of these are totaled up in the precise locations necessary, then as the last person is about to die, he/she would simply activate the bombs which will immediately detonate in the key locations to cause volcanos to erupt, earthquakes to be triggered, etc. causing the first level required for the dislodging.

The major last action in the termination of evolution plan on Earth would simply be the detonation of the nuclear arsenal in strategic locations with the most significant results coming in one location which would be calculated to provide the greatest and sufficient impacts which would force Earth out of its orbit which would cause instantaneous annihilation and extinction of all life-forms on Earth. Another possible scenario would simply be to literally blow the moon off course which immediately would result in a similar scenario as would be the same as if the Earth had been moved off course. But that would require sending the nuclear arsenals 239,000 miles from Earth to the moon which would be ideal but most likely be impractical.

The Onset of the Runaway Greenhouse Effect – And the End of All Life on Earth By 2100 Background:

“The Runaway greenhouse is real and first proposed in a doctoral thesis by Carl Sagan to account for the extraordinary high temperatures of Venus. For Earth, we have excellent research showing that once CO₂ levels reach 1 ½ times or more their current concentration - resulting in mean temperatures up to *10 degrees Celsius higher*- there'll be NO way to halt the warming process.”

Kerr, R.: *No Way To Cool The Ultimate Greenhouse*, in SCIENCE, Vol. 262 (October 29, 1993,/p.648.)

“Once that runaway greenhouse sets in, it's game over - and there will be absolutely NO chance of any Ice Age recurring.”

“Currently, the CO₂ concentration stands at about 396 ppm. It is increasing by approximately 2 ppm per year. The European ENSEMBLES project and intercomparison climate model predicts 545 ppm by 2045. This is already at 1.37 times the current concentration.”

“The runaway greenhouse effect is believed to kick in for sure at ~ 600 ppm, but it could well be lower, say 480 or 500 ppm, depending on the contributions of other greenhouse gases such as methane, water vapor. Let us assume it is at the upper limit of 600 ppm, and we are having a 2 ppm increase. Then in 50 years, the total increase in concentration will be 100 ppm and by the end of the century (85 years more) it will be 170 ppm additional.

**The total CO₂ concentration by then will be:
396 ppm + 170 ppm = 566.”**

“BUT if the Ensembles Inter-comparison Model is correct, and the CO₂ concentration is 545 by 2045 then at a 2 ppm increase rate it will hit 600 ppm in 27.5 more years, or 2073. This is when the runaway greenhouse effect will kick in.”

“Some have tried to argue this doesn't wash since increasing entropy is applicable only in a 'closed system' and Earth isn't truly closed. Think again!”

“First, while the Earth isn't a *totally closed* system, it is certainly a partially closed one - since the CO₂ greenhouse blanket effectively retains a good deal of IR (infra-red)solar radiation preventing its escape back into space.”

**Kittel in his 1969 edition of *Thermal Physics* (John Wiley & Sons, p. 65):
Quote:**

“The entropy is constant in a closed system, that is, in a system of constant energy and constant number of particles. The Sun, for example, is not a closed system: it loses energy by radiation and is cooling down. It is not

clear, according to geophysicists, whether the total entropy of the Earth is increasing or decreasing at this moment.”

“Earth is no longer in heat balance - but *is gaining net heat energy* and increasing entropy because of it. This was directly traced to the greenhouse effect and paves the way for a positive feedback loop leading to the runaway greenhouse effect.”

“If Earth is tending to steadily increase entropy, then it can't still be an 'open' system. In fact, the prognostication for Arctic air temperatures over the next century pretty well confirms this.”

“Most already believe we're in the first stages of a positive feedback, non-linear effect that is leading right into the maw of the runaway greenhouse, though most will not own up to it publicly for fear of raising public alarm.”

Stages leading to the full runaway:

- 1) Death of all ocean life and the oceans themselves
- 2) Unbearable heat and monster storms as the oceans become pure heat traps
- 3) Heat waves and raging fires that never cease – mass extinctions on land
- 4) Collapse of power grids as the energy demand can't be sustained
- 5) Humans killing each other for scarce resources as living conditions become unbearable.

“The evidence for (1) is already also well underway with the death of 80-90% of the world's coral reefs – the “canary in the coal mine” for ocean death. Since so many millions of forms of ocean life depend on coral reefs for survival it follows these will be next when all coral reefs become extinct. It is possible even now to project that by mid-century the only form of ocean life remaining will be jellyfish. This will also portend collapse of much of the planet's source of protein, and mass starvation.”

“We already know the oceans are nearing their capacity for CO₂ absorption – which factor has been concealing much of the warming that otherwise would be experienced on land. With full absorption capacity reached – likely by 2040- there will occur much more heating and such that we will see the first ‘year of no seasons’ with no snow or ice storms or even cold weather anywhere. This will portend extended heat waves across the

planet – reaching 90-120 days with temperatures over 100F.”

“The next stage will be even longer heat waves, often accompanied by fires in drier regions (mountain West of U.S.) and the mass extinction of animal life across the planet. Heat waves will now last from 6-9 months with temperatures reaching 120F and possibly more. Monster storms may still occur as the excess warming leads to formation of clouds including containing much more CO₂ after it’s been outgassed from carbonate rocks.”

“It is estimated that up to 1 million a year will now die from the heat alone, and more from diseases which will spread even to the U.S. We are now talking about being unable to adapt to a virtual hell hole, almost no water to speak of, massive crop failures and food shortages, and diseases now proliferating (e.g. dengue fever, malaria, cholera) because the warmer temperatures drive the "bugs" like kerosene accelerates fires. Life forms attempting to head north like the Adonis butterfly won't help, since the whole planet will be an equal opportunity hellhole by 2040.”

In a 1988 CNN Special, " *Conversation with Carl Sagan*" featuring Ted Turner and the great scientist whose Ph.D. paper was on the runaway greenhouse effect being responsible for Venus' abnormally high temperatures. When Turner asked him about possibly adapting to the hotter world, even if the runaway effect kicked in, Sagan merely smiled:

"Sure, you could adapt! A dead man can adapt to anything! He's the most adaptable man there is!"

“In the case of global warming-climate change we know the worst is on its way as the latest research published in Eos: Transactions of the American Geophysical Union (Vol. 92, No. 9, March 1, 2011, '*Vulnerability and Feedbacks of Permafrost to Climate Change*') shows yet another major source of carbon ready to be set loose as global temperatures soar, especially in the Arctic (which has experienced mean temperatures 5-7F higher than

normal the past twenty five years).”

“There are multiple carbon "pools" which are accessible to thawing in warmer temperatures in northern permafrost regions. When these stores are triggered, massive amounts of carbon are released to the atmosphere,

increasing the concentration of CO₂ while exacerbating the Greenhouse effect. What we humans have to be aware of, then, is not only the ambient CO₂ already in the atmosphere and creating a greenhouse, but the "re-mobilization" and dispersal of carbon stores from thawing permafrost with the potential to disastrously add to the existing greenhouse."

"By the stage of methane-driven positive feedback and especially added to the existing CO₂-driven feedback, we will be at the stage of no energy available from existing power grids because the demand will be too high. Even conservation won't help as the outside heat will put such a strain on the power grids they won't be able to work long – barely an hour or so each day, then not at all. Since most municipal water systems depend on electrical power to be able to pour through faucets or flush toilets, this will no longer be possible. Many tens of million will now die each month because of the lack of water, not to mention food."

"Other millions will live according to "survival of the fittest" (likely by 2070) and cannibalize – kill those who either lack adequate resources or are unwilling or unable to fight to exist."

"By 2075- 2080 even these will be gone as the temperature increases accompanied by even more lack of water makes it impossible to survive even by killing, eating other humans. Most hardy pest and animal species will soon follow, including mosquitoes, cockroaches, rats etc."

"By 2100 there will be no life left on Earth of any kind except possibly some hardy 'thermal' bacteria. In another 50-100 years even these will become extinct."

SECTION 21

NON-HUMANS WILL FACE A QUICK MERCIFUL EXTINCTION— THEY ARE NOT AFRAID

It would be immoral for Homo sapiens to escape the meaningless and purposeless sufferings and pains that are part of their existence without considering the tragic fate that remains for those non-Homo sapiens. Non-Homo sapiens would still be around suffering unimaginable pains during their existences. Humans must morally consider the "well-being" of all other life-forms equally as their own. If even one of the scenarios discussed

in Section 20 above occurs or which appears imminent within the life-time of many of the present readers of this book, it is truly likely that we may not have any time to prepare before the catastrophe(s) strike. These tragic events await planet Earth as all life forms on it would face the same or similar fates resulting in the complete and irrevocable extinction of all life-forms on Earth. At least one of these catastrophes, i.e. global warming, which Earth is experiencing at present is predicted to continue to increase in severity during the next 85 years by year 2100 if not soon thereafter.

If any semblances of the plan the author proposed in Section 20 above are implemented in time to respond to any of the 12 major catastrophes that could occur at any given point in time with each potentially resulting in and causing massive extinctions primarily of all Homo sapiens, there may be a chance to control much of the sufferings and pains that would surely present themselves in the most horrendous forms. If we humans, “Wise apes,” participate or even have the opportunity to play some meaningful part and role in that extinction, we have an ultimate imperative moral dictum to prevent the meaningless and purposeless sufferings and pains of all other organisms on Earth no matter what forms they may take.

This would mean that Homo sapiens would systematically, intentionally and permanently extinguish all other life forms on Earth as an unquestionable act of humanity on defenseless organisms that are destined without our assistance to continue for billions of years into the future to suffer sundry and unimaginable sufferings in various countless manners and forms. This suffering would occur for at least the next 3 billion years at which point our sun would expand and destroy all life forms on Earth for us. Therefore, these organisms essentially will have absolutely no reason(s) for existing then as they even have none presently if they could actually talk to us and explain their predicaments. They too were never “asked” if they could be “born.” In reality, these organisms have had to exist on Earth for a very, very long time in the forms of well over 20 million animal species alone and might possibly that many forms in species of nonanimal microbes even since the time they first appeared on Earth 4 billion years ago as Luca, arguably first life-form that appeared.

We humans are the only organisms that can prevent these other life-forms from experiencing endless and mindless sufferings and pains as it is our moral obligation literally written in the stars for our destiny to intentionally

terminate all future mindless evolutions of all kinds and types on planet Earth. At least humans can finally do something right and let the rest of the universe expand by the forces of dark energy directed by the 2nd Law of Thermodynamics: Entropy, into pure radiation and eventually nothingness in 100 trillion years, keeping humans in their place by preventing them from interfering any further.

Animal cognition

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

“Animal cognition(animal intelligence) describes the mental capacities of animals

and its study. It has developed out of comparative psychology, including the study of animal conditioning and learning, but has also been strongly influenced by research in ethology, behavioral ecology, and evolutionary psychology.”

“Research has examined animal cognition in mammals (especially primates, cetaceans, elephants, dogs, cats, horses, raccoons and rodents), birds (including parrots, corvids and pigeons), reptiles (lizards and snakes), fish and invertebrates (including cephalopods, spiders and insects).”

Animal cognition from anecdote to laboratory

In laboratory experiments, animals “intelligences” have been inferred from their unique behaviors and responses not unlike what humans experience every time they watch their own pets, i.e. dogs, cats, birds, etc. The behavior of non-human animals has captivated human imagination from antiquity, and over the centuries many writers have speculated about the animal mind, or its absence.

The scientific status of "consciousness" in animals continues to be hotly debated. Serious consideration of conscious thought in animals has been advocated.

The acceleration of research on animal cognition in the last 50 years has led

to a rapid expansion in the variety of species studied and methods employed. The remarkable behavior of large-brained animals such as primates and cetacea has claimed special attention, but all sorts of mammals which are large and small, birds, fish, ants, bees, and others have been brought into the laboratory or observed in carefully controlled field studies. Studies often focus on the behavior of animals in their natural environments and discuss the putative function of the behavior for the propagation and survival of the species. These developments reflect an increased cross-fertilization from related fields such as ethology and behavioral biology. Also, contributions from behavioral neuroscience are beginning to clarify the physiological substrate of some inferred mental process.

Several long term research projects have captured a good deal of attention. These include ape-language experiments such as the Washoe project and project Nim. Other animal projects include Irene Pepperberg's extended series of studies with the African gray parrot Alex, Louis Herman's work with bottlenosed dolphins, and studies of longterm memory in pigeons in which birds were shown to remember pictures for periods of several years.

Some researchers have made effective use of a Piagetian methodology, taking tasks which human children are known to master at different stages of development, and investigating which of them can be performed by particular species.

The common chimpanzee can use tools. Human and animal cognition have much in common. Like humans, non-human animals process information from eyes, ears, and other sensory organs to perceive the environment. Perceptual processes have been studied in many species, with results that are often similar to those in humans.

Many animals readily classify objects by perceived differences in form or color. For example, bees or pigeons quickly learn to choose any red object and reject any green object if red leads to reward and green does not. Seemingly much more difficult is an animal's ability to categorize natural objects that vary a great deal in color and form even while belonging to the same group. This obviously indicates some degree no matter how little to intelligences of some kind.

The use of rules has sometimes been considered only an ability restricted to humans but primates have been known to adapt to rules although very limited in nature but nevertheless, relating to rules as such which require some degree of awareness to their environments.

Memory

The categories that have been developed to analyze human memory (short term memory, long term memory, working memory) have been applied to the study of animal memory of which much research has been dedicated to spatial memories. There appear levels of memories that only can be interpreted as cognitive “awareness.”

Spatial cognition

Whether an animal ranges over a territory measured in square kilometers or square meters, its survival typically depends on its ability to do such things as find a food source and then return to its nest. Sometimes such a task can be performed rather simply, for example by following a chemical trail. Typically, however, the animal must somehow acquire and use information about locations, directions, and distances. This indicates again that the animal must be cognitively aware of its environment and of course, if injured experiences pain and suffers in some form from that pain.

Tool and weapon use

Because tool use is traditionally assumed to be a uniquely human trait, discussion of the cognitive underpinnings of animal tool use very often includes consideration of insight and comparisons of the overall intelligence and brain size. There is also considerable debate about what constitutes a "tool". A wide range of animals is considered to use tools including mammals, birds, fish, cephalopods and insects.

Mammals

Tool use has been reported many times in both wild and captive primates, particularly the great apes. The use of tools by primates is varied and includes hunting (mammals, invertebrates and fish), collecting honey,

processing food (nuts, fruits, vegetables and seeds), collecting water, weapons and shelter. Other mammals that spontaneously use tools in the wild and captive include elephants, bears, cetaceans, sea otters and mongooses.

Birds

Several species of birds have been recorded as using tools in the wild including Warblers, Parrots, Egyptian Vultures, Brown-headed Nuthatches, Gulls and Owls. A great many species of birds build nests with a wide range of complexities. Nest-building behavior fulfils the criteria of some definitions of "tool-use", but not others.

Fish

Several species of wrasses have been observed using rocks as anvils to crack bivalve (scallops, urchins and clams) shells.

Reasoning and problem solving

Closely related to tool use is the study of reasoning and problem solving. It has been observed that the manner in which chimpanzees solve problems, such as that of retrieving bananas positioned out of reach, is not through trial-and-error.

Consciousness

The sense in which animals can be said to have consciousness or a self-concept has been hotly debated; it is often referred to as the debate over animal minds. Self-awareness has

been reported for chimpanzees and also for other great apes. In July, 2012 during the "Consciousness in Human and Nonhuman Animals" conference in Cambridge a group of scientists announced and signed a declaration with the following conclusions:

Convergent evidence indicates that non-human animals have the neuroanatomical, neurochemical, and neurophysiological substrates of

conscious states along with the capacity to exhibit intentional behaviors. Consequently, the weight of evidence indicates that humans are not unique in possessing the neurological substrates that generate consciousness. Non-human animals, including all mammals and birds, and many other creatures, including octopuses, also possess these neurological substrates.

Animal insight

Along with consciousness comes insight. Do animals have that “outside-the-box” or the “Aha! experience”, sometimes called the Eureka effect? That thinking process that helps them solve everyday problems and help them to adapt in the outside world. Contemporary studies of human insight address the cognitive and neural mechanisms underlying problem-solving behavior that fit this definition. In the case of animals, this usually means associative learning.

Intelligence and Cognitive bias

Cognitive ability and intelligence cannot be measured in non-human animals using the same, largely verbally dependent, scales developed for humans. Instead, intelligence in animals can be measured using a variety of interactive and observational tools focusing on innovation, habit reversal, social learning, and responses to novelty. Non-humans have some semblances of intelligence but certainly not ever on the level of humans. It certainly will never be determined that non-humans possess intelligence because there is no way to communicate with them but they do experience suffering and pain therefore, they must at every level be cognitive of that pain and suffering causing each non-human to attempt to determine the immediate cause and to avoid those causes in the future...thus learning. This book is about preventing sufferings and pains in the present and to by nonprocreating, prevent permanently those sufferings and pains in future generations of all life forms including all Homo sapiens.

Hedgehogs instinctively roll into a ball when threatened, making them unsuitable for studies on aversion avoidance. The instincts of an animal are considered in the interpretation of experiments on animal cognition. For example, dogs and rats easily learn to avoid an electric shock from the floor by moving to another part of the experimental chamber when they hear a tone preceding the shock. Instinctive drift is another biological constraint

that can influence interpretation of animal cognition studies. Instinctive drift is the tendency of an animal to revert to instinctive behaviors that can interfere with learned responses. An animal is able to process and respond to stimuli limited by the brain size. Simple animals like most invertebrates have very limited brains, and also show simple and/or repetitive behavior. Vertebrates, particularly mammals, have larger brains and more complex behavior. Brain size is therefore sometimes considered to be linked to cognition.

Cognitive faculty by species

A fruitful approach to understanding the cognitive faculty by species has been to recognize that different animals may have different kinds of cognitive processes, which are better understood in terms of the ways in which they are cognitively adapted to their different ecological niches, than by positing any kind of hierarchy. One question that can be asked coherently is how far different species are intelligent in the same ways as humans are, i.e., are their cognitive processes similar to ours. Not surprisingly, our closest biological relatives, the great apes, tend to do best on such an assessment. Among the birds, corvids and parrots have typically been found to perform well. Some Baboons have been shown to be capable of recognizing words.

SECTION 22

YOUR “GOD” WILL FORGIVE YOU—REMEMBER HE LOVES YOU AND NOW HE WILL FINALLY RESPECT YOU!!!

“IF THERE IS A GOD HE DOES NOT KNOW WE ARE HERE!!!” MARK TWAIN

Jesus Christ during his supposedly 33 years on the Earth never even once said anything that was not already known at the time. This is a serious consideration of the facts pertaining to not only Jesus Christ, but to all the great founders of all the religions since the beginning of cultures and civilizations on Earth since Homo sapiens first evolved 2.5 million years. Not one little bit of knowledge from Christ like; there are bacteria, the Earth revolves around the sun, there are other planets, the Earth is billions

of years old, etc. Absolutely nothing!!! Period!!! Nada!!!

During his lifetime on earth, L. Ron Hubbard wrote over 1,000 books. In fact, he's in the Guinness Book of World Records for having the most published and translated books of any human being ever. That is extremely impressive.

Now, let's talk about Jesus' accomplishments in the literary field. A naïve person might answer that Jesus wrote the Bible and it's a bigger seller than L. Ron Hubbard. But Jesus left the story of his life to be written by others. He didn't personally write anything. He could to conciliate and overcome the distrust of those doubters in future generations, have left information that would provide scientists and the general populations of people with knowledge of the Universe, what part humans play in the cosmos, why there are diseases in the first place, what it is like living in "Heaven," and a thousand other bits of knowledge. It is truly despicable for Christ to have arrived on Earth with nothing to really show humans. A basic archetype of sorts would have been somewhat of a starting point, an original model from which others could and would be copied. He could have been a great agent of change that would have expedited human knowledge. Yet, he only allowed himself to succumb to a degrading death. This is not an endearing act for humans as humans need relatively constant assistance in their lives to avoid sufferings and pain, not just another "human" to follow around and emulate in increasingly clumsy ways. This doesn't engender trust.

We don't have even a single note with one word on it written by Jesus while he walked the earth. Of course, Jesus did not even know how to write and never went to school. He let himself be outdone by L. Ron Hubbard! Imagine the autobiography Jesus could have written. Wow, it could have been amazing. He could have discussed all about growing up as God in human form. What it's like to have pain for the first time ever. How disgusting our toilet practices are. He could have written about germs and how important it was to wash your hands to avoid spreading diseases. Also he could have discussed or written about where he was going when he floated into the sky, and on and on. He could have written volumes.

Instead we get second and third hand accounts of his life where the majority of the content is about the last week of his life.

It just doesn't make sense (unless of course he wasn't God or didn't exist).

So if there is no factual evidence to indicate this supposed "Son of a god" or other gods have provided humans with knowledge that humans did not have to discover for themselves on their own, then we can't in all good conscience believe that these "gods" have any credibility whatsoever. Humans can't simply wait around for either the "End of Days" scenarios that most religions have embedded somewhere in their "doctrines" to occur for our ultimate "salvation." Humans by default are forced to develop their own exit strategies by systematically, strategically, intentionally and morally controlling the continued processes inherent in evolution that result in the coming into existence of additional organisms of all life-forms. Humans have the added obligations to do this in a manner that produces and results in the least sufferings and pain of the populace on Earth as they fulfill their ultimate destiny. The idea of preventing chaos at all levels is very important as well as preventing the sowing of dissension among the populace by those entities who want to profit in some manners whenever disturbances occur or are anticipated to occur. This is very frustrating during times when humans need more to focus on solutions of problems and this is no menial task.

The first stage in the termination of evolution of all life-forms on this planet would require immediately preventing all procreations of humans in a purely voluntary manner. The last stage which considers all other life-forms in the "master plan," would require that as the last Homo sapiens that are living today find themselves at the final thralls of death, the very last living individual would simply flip the proverbial switch which among other things would force the planet Earth or the moon off their orbit. This final act would complete the implementation process of the "Moral Dictum" destiny of ending the mindless, meaningless and purposeless sufferings and pain for future generation, thus essentially ending the evolution of all life-forms on this planet. That is the best Homo sapiens can ever do for the Universe that they find themselves in. It prevents the spiritual bankruptcy of the populace and "placates" the imaginary gods. For those readers who still find themselves attached to religion in some fashion, please

remember that your god(s) loves you and NOW WILL HAVE RESPECT FOR YOU BY YOUR PERFORMING THE ULTIMATE ACT OF LOVE FOR ITS CREATURES THAT IT

SUPPOSEDLY CREATED BUT SUFFER MEANINGLESSLY NOW AND WILL WITHOUT EXCEPTION BE THE FATE FOR FUTURE

GENERATIONS OF LIFE FORMS. **A person can't be wrong if it is morally right. Permanently preventing mindless, meaningless and purposeless sufferings and pains for this and untold future generations of life-forms is a morally right and a conscionable ultimate act of Love!!!**

It will be transformative for Homo sapiens to center and focus their lives based on morals and not just almost arbitrary ineffectual rules and laws established by governments, as well as the futile, contradictory and frustrating "rules" perpetrated on societies by religions and religious leaders. Religions should be delegitimized as sources of knowledge and understanding as to what is "morally good," and how individuals should act to incorporate and inculcate those morals into their daily lives.

The Hollowverse The Religions and Political Views of the Influentials.

Mark Twain

Religion

Twain was raised a Presbyterian. He was probably what would be considered a deist in reality, though many contend he was an atheist.

Political Views

Twain was a liberal in his time, and might still be considered a liberal today.

Mark Twain, whose real name was Samuel Langhorne Clemens, was born in Florida, Missouri and grew up in Hannibal, Missouri. He died of a heart attack in Redding, Connecticut in 1910.

Twain was raised a Presbyterian. But he seemed rather uncommitted, even as a youth. He said:

"We were good boys...we didn't break the Sabbath often enough to signify—once a week perhaps... Anyway, we were good Presbyterian boys when the

weather was doubtful; when it was fair, we did wander a little from the fold.”
187

Putting aside for a moment Twain's apparent dissatisfaction with religion in general, he seemed to hold in disdain the concept of “infant damnation” nested within Presbyterianism (also known as “original sin,” something that exists within all Christian sects).³

Beyond that, Twain had many issues with religion, perhaps most notable was the issue of epistemology—how can we be sure of what we believe or claim to know? Twain chalked it all up to people's blind willingness to follow the words and prescriptions of authority figures, who were themselves blind followers of other authority figures! He said:

“In religion and politics people's beliefs and convictions are in almost every case gotten at secondhand, and without examination, from authorities who have not themselves examined the questions at issue but have taken them at second-hand from other non-examiners, whose opinions about them were not worth a brass farthing.”

Well that certainly calls into question the root validity of all religion, doesn't it? It may be part of the reason Twain is considered an atheist by many an historian. Or, it might be things like:

“I cannot see how a man of any large degree of humorous perception can ever be religious — unless he purposely shut the eyes of his mind & keep them shut by force.”

Still others contend that Twain was quite fond of religion in reality, citing for example, his admiration for the Catholic Saint Joan d'Arc.

My view is that Twain was not an atheist, but possibly more of a deist. Much of Twain's writings point to the idea that there is a God, he's just not the one humans imagine and he probably isn't too concerned with the fates of men. His daughter said of him:

“Sometimes he believed death ended everything, but most of the time he felt sure of a life beyond.”

SECTION 23

FORCING THE PROVERBIAL “END OF DAYS”—GODS OUT OF CONTROL!!!

Every religion seems to have a doctrine of sorts relating to the “End of Days” scenario. Many of these scenarios have the same general tones ending in “happiness” for some humans and not so pleasant endings for others. Of course, all non-human life-forms have no “End of Days” scenarios to “look” forward to even at their deaths. Human’s favorite dogs, cats, horses, etc. will permanently cease to exist at the time of their Earthly death, as will all humans. There are no god(s) around to provide them with any comfort. The fact remains that after 13.83 billion years since our particular Universe emerged from nothing into a supposed multiverse, and over the past 2.5 million years that Homo sapiens have emerged and evolved, there has not been one inkling of evidence for the proverbial, “End of Days.”

In Section 20, there is presented the scariest scenario that humans have now observed from scientific evidence unfolding in front of their very eyes occurring during the very recent history of this planet. It is the total extinction of life on planet Earth caused as a result of global warming induced by humans and which has been determined and predicted by the end of this century which at the timing of the writing of this book is only approximately 85 years away.

It can only be imagined that if there were even any god(s) that exists anywhere around that it is busily scrambling around trying to get its Sunday best attire ready for everyone on Earth that lived a “good” life to come and visit it in its respective “Heaven.” Of course, it and all living humans at the time will be earnestly waiting to witness the grand finale and surely it will be more majestic than the best 4th of July fireworks event. The author is not attempting to persuade the reader into rushing out and joining some religion. Simply stating that if a god(s) exists then according to the top scientists on the planet at this point in time, humans can be very confident that this god(s) is planning on showing up very soon now.

There are “facts” in some “bibles” and/or in interpreted documentations from the “Words of God” that indicate that there will be “signs” that the end of the world is coming soon. Well, the “Signs” are here and the gods are apparently getting ready. Of course, if there were any gods, they may just decide that they do not want to get involved with this “mess” and/or to

invoke their influences and will simply and safely part ways with this planet and all life-forms therein. Of course, humans always have the loners and esoteric groups like the Jews who somehow think they are special and even tell people that they are their god's "Chosen Ones." Of course, this is totally ridiculous as only the Jewish culture(sect) which number only about 15 million people out of the over 7.3 billion that now exist and are living today on this planet, believe this absurdity. They also believe that their god will select 12,000 of them which come from 12 tribes each for a total number of them entering, "Heaven" of ONLY 144,000. They fail to consider that this 144,000 will come from all the Jews who ever lived but even at that, 144,000 out of 15 million is outrageous a concept as a person can contemplate.

One of the purposes of this book is to inform the populace that as a moral issue, humans can't afford to wait around for a random and imaginary god(s) to dictate when the "End of Days" will arrive. To prevent further and future sufferings and pains experienced by humans and all other life-forms, this god(s) needs to get off of his "Godly throne" and come to visit us. This is an unlikely event to ever occur especially since it (god) has provided not even one iota of evidence that it(they) even exist. Humans do not even need a god(s) around anymore to "create new lifeforms, as scientists have just announced through the "New Scientist" magazine, August 20, 2016:

Science

Scientists have created an entirely new form of life in the lab

MNN - Mother Nature Network:

"A new breakthrough by researchers at Harvard Medical School in Boston proves that humans are getting eerily close to playing God. After making more than 62,000 changes to the genome of an E. coli bacterium, the researchers have essentially invented an entirely new form of life. This new supermicrobe will be so different from the natural tree of life that it will be resistant to all known viruses on Earth and will be capable of producing proteins unlike any found in nature, reports New Scientist. And this new microbe is just the beginning. Eventually the researchers hope to re-engineer the entire human genome in similar fashion, to create superhumans that are also resistant to all known pathogens. ..."

Dr. Victor Stenger states below that almost without exception, all top scientists (98%) at every level believe beyond a shadow of a doubt that no god(s) exist now or have ever existed. Therefore, even without the factual scenario presented above in Section 20, there are at least 12 other catastrophic events that could unfold that would cause the total extinction of human life if not all life-forms on this planet Earth. It can't be emphasized enough that Homo sapiens, "Wise APES" need to take moral actions to end immediately the future meaningless and purposeless sufferings and pains of future generations of all life forms. Of course, immortality is not an option as discussed in Section 19 above.

The ridiculous idea of traveling to other planets in this solar system and others is absolute delusional as they are so far away and even those are destined to eventually become uninhabitable and cease to exist. How can we humans who have just literally emerged from caves just 10,000 years ago deal with major extinction level events? Recent history has shown that humans have provided absolutely no indications of rational responses to even the biggest threats to their existence, qualities of life and "well-beings." Even this state of affairs requires and demand reasonable behavior in protecting planet Earth. How can humans even contemplate and think that they could successfully inhabit yet another planet without destroying its habitable environment and eco-system? Just not going to happen!!!

So let the games begin as the god(s) scrambles to get ready for the "End of Days." And in the meantime, let's us humans rely on the expertise of top scientists who have lived and live on the planet who have done their homework over the past 350 years, lead the way to the planning and implementing of a "Master Plan" to accomplish destiny. This destiny centers around human's ultimate imperative moral dictum of everything which is to prevent any and all further mindless, meaningless and purposeless sufferings and pains on all levels inflicted on all life forms at present and most importantly in future generations of all involved. These sufferings and pain is simply a result of just living. There has never existed an individual Homo sapien or any other life-form for that matter which has not suffered pain of some kind and to some degree while just existing.

If we trusted these top world scientists to develop vaccines, medical procedures for operations when we are sick, devices like tv, ipods, cds, dvd, cellphones, cars, airplanes, rockets to the moon and satellites, and the list

goes into the thousands and 98% of them believe that there is no god(s) anywhere that is going to come to save us, then it does not seem ridiculous, absurd and unreasonable not to trust their lead on the most largest scale of the universe that humans really need to be in total control of their destinies.

Every human needs to be prepared to die naturally as they would otherwise do but have in place a “Master Plan” to voluntarily not procreate new life into existence which would prevent those potentially born individuals from suffering the pains that humans experience today. The whole “Master Plan” would be based on established principles for implementation in the most morally devised manner with the least amount of sufferings and pain for all life-forms. As the doctor’s oath states, “Do No Harm.” We need to be prepared to end evolution on our terms and not wait for known and “unknown unknowns,” catastrophes to do it for us!!!

The God issue: God is a testable hypothesis

19 March 2012 by Victor J. Stenger Magazine issue 2856. New Scientist

Whether an ultimate creator as envisaged by religion exists or not is a question that science can address.

Since about the same percentage of all US citizens say they do believe in a personal god, it makes one wonder what, if not their science, leads the elite of US scientists to differ so dramatically from the general population. The party line among scientists - believers and non-believers alike - is that science and religion are what Stephen Jay Gould called "nonoverlapping magisteria". In 1998 the US National Academy of Sciences issued a statement asserting "Science can say nothing about the supernatural. Whether God exists or not is a question about which science is neutral."

Yet according to a survey the same year, 93 per cent of the members of the academy do not believe in a personal god.

A majority of scientists at all levels do not believe in any god. Yet most are unwilling to challenge the religious beliefs of others. I am a physicist who, along with others dubbed the New Atheists, is willing to challenge religious belief. The gods worshipped by billions either exist or they do not. And those gods, if they exist, must have observable consequences. Thus, the

question of their existence is a legitimate scientific issue that has profound import to humanity.

We can consider the existence of God to be a scientific hypothesis and look for the empirical evidence that would follow. Many of the attributes associated with the Judaic-Christian-Islamic God have specific consequences that can be tested empirically. Such a God is supposed to play a central role in the operation of the universe and the lives of humans. As a result, evidence for him should be readily detectable by scientific means.

If a properly controlled experiment were to come up with an observation that cannot be explained by natural means, then science would have to take seriously the possibility of a world beyond matter.

Such experiments have been attempted. Scientists have empirically tested the efficacy of intercessory prayer - prayers said on behalf of others. These studies, in principle, could have shown scientifically that some god exists. Had they found conclusively, in a double-blind placebo-controlled trial, that intercessory prayers heal the sick, it would have been difficult to find a natural explanation. They did not.

Similar tests have been done on near-death experiences. Some people having an NDE during surgery have reported floating above the operating table and watching everything going on below. Whether this is a real experience or a hallucination can be tested easily by placing a secret message on a high shelf out of sight of the patient and the hospital staff. This has been tried, and no one reporting an NDE has yet to read the message.

Just as science can design experiments to test the existence of God, it can also seek evidence against a god's existence in the world around us. Here we must be clear that we are not talking about evidence against any and all conceivable gods. For example, a deist god that creates the universe and then just leaves it alone would be very hard to falsify. But no one worships a god who does nothing.

If God is the intelligent designer of life on Earth, then we should find evidence for intelligence in observations of the structure of life. We do not. The Intelligent Design movement failed in its effort to prove that the complexity found in some biological systems is irreducible and cannot be

explained within Darwinian evolution. Life on Earth looks just as it should look if it arose by natural selection.

Most religions claim that humans possess immaterial souls that control much of our mental processing. If that were true, we should be able to observe mentally induced phenomena that are independent of brain chemistry. We do not.

If God is the source of morality, then we should find evidence for a supernatural origin in human behavior. We do not. People of faith behave on average no better, and in some cases behave worse, than people of no faith. History shows that the moral and ethical guides that most of us live by did not originate with the monotheistic religions, as proponents of those religions would have us believe. Instead, moral behavior appears to have evolved socially.

Again, if God answers prayers, we should see miraculous effects of prayer. With millions of prayers having been said every day for thousands of years, we would expect some to have been answered by now in a verifiable way. They have not.

If God has revealed truths to humanity, then these truths should be testable. Over the millennia many people have reported religious or mystical experiences in which they have communicated with one god or another. By now, we should have seen some confirming evidence for this, such as a verifiable fact that could not have been in the person's head unless it was revealed to them. We have not.

If God is the creator of the universe, then we should find evidence for that in astronomy and physics. We do not. The origin of our universe required no miracles. Furthermore, modern cosmology suggests an eternal "multiverse" in which many other universes come and go. 193

If humans are a special creation of God, then the universe should be congenial to human life. It is not. Theists claim that the parameters of the universe are fine-tuned for human life. They are not. The universe is not fine-tuned for us. We are fine-tuned to the universe. After evaluating all the evidence, we can conclude that the universe and life look exactly as they would be expected to look if there were no God.

Finally, I would like to comment on the folly of faith. When faith rules over facts, magical thinking becomes deeply ingrained and warps all areas of life. It produces a frame of mind in which concepts are formulated with deep passion but without the slightest attention paid to the evidence. Nowhere is this more evident than in the US today, where Christians who seek to convert the nation into a theocracy dominate the Republican party. Blind faith is no way to run a world.

The late Victor J. Stenger was emeritus professor of physics at the University of Hawaii and adjunct professor of philosophy at the University of Colorado at Boulder.

SECTION 24

GENERAL AFTER THOUGHTS: MAY THE FORCE BE WITH US— CAN WE EVER BE READY TO SAY “GOOD-BYE” TO THE NONEVENT?

Yes, it is truly tragic to say a permanent and terminal, “Good-bye” to someone or something we love. When humans witness the death of someone close to them or knowing that a close family member or friend is dying, humans can sense the significance of the impending doom as a clearly identifiable person, a spiritual entity inside that body is about to disappear into Nothingness. It is going nowhere fast and will never exist again under any conditions: it was totally unique and actually “special” to the family and friends that they knew. They will be relatively remembered in various forms for a period of time and then those memories will fade day by day into oblivion. When humans know the proverbial end is near, they feel a real hopelessness and many of them understandably reach out for any semblances of meaning to divert the inevitable personal hurt from happening in their minds.

Although prayers have been shown scientifically to not change the outcome of any event, the mass majority of the world population naturally turn to this option or a similar alternative. Nothing changes the ultimate outcome. If a medical “miracle” occurs, the person’s life is not “saved” because that would imply never having to die. The reality is that the eventual death of the person is only prolonged into a future time. No one escapes as no one is truly safe from the hands of the “Grim Reaper.”

The ultimate imperative moral dictum of everything and thus the destiny of Homo sapiens proposed in this book will at first glance certainly leave impressions of anger may even illicit violent reactions from an overwhelming percentage of the populace. The author assures the populace that there are no sinister motives or notions underlying the “Moral Dictum.” But after spending a little time in contemplation considering the alternatives, and allowing the concepts and propositions to settle for a while in the mind, reason may eventually seep in and considerations for possible acceptance of the ideas and concepts may avail itself. Just the thought of the implementation of the “Moral Dictum” for moral reasons if for no other may bring the concept(s) to a state of equilibrium in the minds of the populace as a whole. Of course, this assimilation at best will take a very long period of time and at worst case, humans will just wait until it is too late to reverse events which will certainly result in unimaginable sufferings and pain for not only humans but all life-forms on the planet.

That supposed “equilibrium” once considered, realized and accepted would reduce the basic ideas and concepts to the essential fact that no person will suffer any pain(s) that they would not ordinarily have experienced during their lifetimes. This is extremely important to understand. This is because only the next and future generations would simply not exist as procreation by humans would simply cease preventing all non-conceived individuals in the future from being born. There would be no demand for abortions as immediate solely voluntary sterilizations of all males would be the accepted norm and form applied to the populace as a whole. Humans would still become married and have all the sex they would originally want but the only differences would reside in the fact that the sex will not procreate more non-existent “unborns.”

“Unborns” by definition do not exist, have no rights and are brought into existence by totally immoral means of procreation since the “unborns” never requested to be born. IF they actually were sentient entities before they were born and could take a look beforehand at who their parents were going to be, the home and environments that they would be living in and experiencing, and most importantly, what the world as a whole was experiencing, these “unborns” certainly would seriously have more than second doubts as to voluntarily immersing themselves in that proverbial “mess.” But it could be ventured that if these imaginary sentient “unborns” would simply be informed that no matter what they did when they were

actually born, they would all be facing a certain death penalty determined beforehand by their genes. A potential upper limit to how long they will technically live would maybe be in the range of 116 years, but most probably would be much less while during this time of waiting around to die, unforeseen events, accidents, diseases, etc. could end their lives in a proverbial nano-second.

No individual who voluntarily chooses to participate in the “Master Plan” is at a disadvantage or will do without more than they would normally and naturally during their typical life-span. Actually, they would probably most likely have more advantages and resources caused when the population began decreasing by natural attrition. Since, without any more new-born children being procreated and with less absolute numbers of the population to use up resources, the still living would naturally have access to those resources.

Therefore, all of their qualities of life are actually better than before and the only missing element that humans would have to adjust and adapt to is the concept of not having children of their own. This element of not having children is a major obstacle to the implementation of reasonable plan of action. Evolutionarily induced genes named by Dr. Richard Dawkins, as the “Selfish Genes” along with their overwhelming “hormonal” attributes which “force” humans especially females to do whatever is necessary to meet and fill that “emptiness” inside their psyches is not only a monumental obstacle but almost an impossible one.

Certainly, these genes and their subsequent hormonal effects on the human mind and body are possible unsurmountable obstacles which would be a cause of certain failure to the Moral Dictum. This problem will cause the most upheaval as humans are so conditioned and controlled by the “Selfish Genes” to procreate as there are only a relatively few individuals that find themselves not succumbed by the genes biological influences. We as humans can’t say our final, “Good-byes” if indeed even one human refuses to voluntarily subject themselves to sterilization.

Of course, 95% plus of all males simply just want the sex. For all practical reasoning, if it was not for sex the vast majority of men would not even talk to a female because they would simply have nothing to talk about or better yet have any enticements to communicate in any meaningful manner. If the

reader is shocked at that statement, there would be good reasons to think that the reader surely was not living on this planet. Women today want both sex for enjoyment and feelings of closeness, as well as children to fill the emptiness in their otherwise pathetic lives. The “Selfish Genes” may win out in the long run resulting in most humans only saying their last, “Good-byes” in the old fashion ways dictated by tradition with no noticeable signs of the overall populations deceasing and cessation in procreations.

A sad state of affairs will exist as Homo sapiens will be at the mercy of the “Knowns” and the “Unknown Unknowns” catastrophes in which one or more will with absolute certainty cause all life-forms to become extinct as those life-forms will have no time to say their last “Good-byes” in a manner of respectability. All life-forms will experience a forced, “Good-bye” provided by our Universe and the natural laws which govern it.

The Moral Dictum prevents any living humans from becoming “sacrificial lambs.” The most salient point in the implementation of the “Moral Dictum of Everything,” is that it does no harm to living Homo sapiens as they would go about their “pathetic” lives waiting around to die in the same manners as they would endure ordinarily. As Hawthorne stated long ago, “Most humans live their pathetic lives in quiet desperation.” But as for all practical considerations for the global population who implement a master plan for the Moral Dictum, there is a net gain and enhancements in the quality of life for those living as more resources become available as the population by natural attrition decreases.

The greatest problems will naturally come from females who would be required to deal with their mindless mothering instincts. Males would adjust much easier especially if they knew that even after having a vasectomy they could have all the sex they wanted without the fear of the female becoming pregnant, and the sensation of sex would not diminish after their vasectomies were performed. A definite Win, Win, Win situation. So again, No Harm done!!!

Mother Earth will be a little sad as the poem below indicates but very soon it will reflect and come to the obvious realization that Homo sapiens were just like irresponsible children. This “Wise Apes” did more damage to the Earth and did absolutely nothing positive to benefit the Earth by literary their raping of it of all of its natural resources. They were just a temporary

little bleep on the surface of the Earth no different or more significant than a pimple on the face of a pubic teenager. So, Mother Earth simply made the right decision that it was time and necessary to destroy all the life forms which many have been around since Luca for a little over 4 billion years.

Homo sapiens could fool “Mother Nature” and implement the Moral Dictum. So Mother Earth if conscious would be a little sad but as the last person died, these “Wise Apes” would implement the final aspect of the moral plan and put Mother Earth into an irreversible dislodged orbit as all non-humans would become immediately extinct with the least occurring sufferings and pain as they followed immediately thereafter to their permanent resting state. The real ending to this tragedy of a Non-Event can be summed up: “You can’t fool Mother Nature!!!”

Saying Goodbye

**Why did you have to go and die? I don't want to have to say
goodbye. God must have thought you were special to take you
away, but couldn't he have waited for another day? God's looking
after you now. High, high up in the sky Up there where all the
angels lie. You wouldn't have wanted me to make a fuss, After all,
you're still down here with all of us. Just because I can't see you,
doesn't mean you're not here. I know you are somewhere very,
very near. I love you so much but it's time to say Goodbye My
Friends, Because your life here on earth has come to an end Rest
in Peace**

APPENDIX Referenced Articles

- 1. "On the Origin of Species"—1859 book-Charles Darwin.**
- 2. "The Descent of Man"—Charles Darwin**
- 3. "Sapiens-A Brief History of Human Kind"—Yuval Noah Harar—2011 book.**
- 4. "The Meaning of Human Existence"—Edward O. Wilson—2014 book.**
- 5. Wikipedia.**
- 6. "Evolution: The Human Story"—Dr. Alice Roberts—2011 book.**
- 7. "Extinction and Evolution: What Fossils Reveal about the History of Life"—Dr. Niles Eldredge—2014 book.**
- 8. "The Grand Design"—Hawking, S. and Mlodinow, L.—2010 book.**
- 9. "Origin's Project"—Arizona State University, 2011 Symposium-Dr. Lawrence M. Krauss, Director.**
- 10. "The Inflationary Universe-The Quest for a New Theory of Cosmic Origins"—Dr. Alan H. Guth—1997 book.**
- 11. "Into the Universe with Stephen Hawkings"—Documentary-NOVA.**
- 12. "A Universe from Nothing-Why There Is Something Rather Than Nothing"—Dr. Lawrence M. Krauss, 2012 book.**
- 13. "God and the Multiverse: Humanity's Expanding View of the Cosmos"—Dr. Victor J. Stenger —2014 book.**
- 14. "The Selfish Gene"—Dr. Richard Dawkins—1976 book.**
- 15. "Quantum Gods: Creation, Chaos, and the Search for Cosmic**

Consciousness”—Dr. Victor J. Stenger—2009 book.

16. “God: The Failed Hypothesis-How Science Shows That God Does Not Exist”—Dr. Victor J. Stenger—2007 book.

17. “Timeless Reality –Symmetry, Simplicity, and Multiple Universes”—Dr. Victor J. Stenger— 2000 book.

18. “Pale Blue Dot: A Vision of the Human Future in Space”—Dr. Carl Sagan—1994 book.

19. “The End of Faith”—Dr. Sam Harris—book.

20. “The Moral Landscape-How Science Can Determine Human Values”—Dr. Sam Harris— 2010 book.

21. “The Blind Watchmaker: Why the Evidence of Evolution Reveals a Universe without Design”—Dr. Richard Dawkins—2015 book.

22. “World’s Smartest Physicist Thinks Science Can’t Crack Consciousness”—John Hogan— 2016 article: Credits: Institute for Advanced Study, Princeton University.

23. “Atheism-The Case Against God”—George H. Smith

24. “The Ancestors’ Tale”—Dr. Richard Dawkins and Yan Wong.

25. “The Demon-Haunted World”—Dr. Carl Sagan.

Recommended Additional Related Reading Material Which the Author Read in Preparation for Writing this Book

1. “Dreams of a Final Theory: The Scientist’s Search for the Ultimate Laws of Nature”—Dr. Steven Weinberg---1992 book.

2. “The New Atheism: Taking a Stand for Science and Reason”—Dr. Victor J. Stenger—2009 book.

3. “New Theories of Everything”—Dr. John D. Barrow—2007 book.

4. “Alone in the Universe: Why Our Planet is Unique”—Dr. John Gribbin —2011 book.

5. “The Cosmic Landscape: String Theory and the Illusion of Intelligent Design”—Dr. Leonard Susskind—2006 book.

6. “The Universe in Zero Words: The Story of Mathematics as Told Through Equations”—Dr. Dana MacKenzie—book.

7. “Gravity’s Engines: How Bubble-Blowing Black Holes Rule Galaxies, Stars, and Life in the Cosmos”—Dr. Caleb Scharf—2012 book.

8. “The First Three Minutes: A Modern View of the Origin of the Universe”—Dr. Steven Weinberg—1977 book.

9. “The God Problem: How a Godless Cosmos Creates”—Dr. Howard

Bloom—2012 book.

10. “Gravity: How the Weakest Force in the Universe Shaped Our Lives”—Dr. Brian Clegg— 2012 book.

11. “A World Without Time: The Forgotten Legacy of Godel and Einstein”—Palle Yourgrau— 2005 book.

12. “Farewell to Reality: How Modern Physics has Betrayed the Search for Scientific Truth”— Dr. Jim Baggott—2013 book.

13. “Short History of Nearly Everything”—Dr. Bill Bryson—2003 book.

14. “Our Mathematical Universe: My Quest for the Ultimate Nature of Reality”—Dr. Max Tegmark—2014 book.

15. “Extreme Cosmos: A Guided Tour of the Fastest, Brightest, Hottest, Heaviest, Oldest, and Most Amazing Aspects of Our Universe”—Dr. Bryan Gaensler—2011 book.

16. “God and the Atom: From Democritus to the Higgs Boson-The Story of the Triumphant Idea”—Dr. Victor J. Stenger—2013 book.

17. “The Complete World of Human Evolution”—Dr. Chris Stringer and Dr. Peter Andrews— 2005 book.

18. “Before the Big Bang: The Prehistory of Our Universe”—Dr. Brian Clegg—2009 book.

19. “Physics of the Impossible: A Scientific Exploration into the world of Phasers, Force Fields, Teleportation, and Time Travel”—Dr. Michio Kaku—2008 book.

20. “Visions of the Multiverse: Is Our Universe One of Many?-Do Parallel Realities Exist?”—Dr. Steven Manly—2011 book.

21. “The Last Three Minutes: Conjectures about the Ultimate Fate of the Universe”—Dr. Paul Davies—1994 book.

22. “Superforce: The Search for a Grand Unified Theory of Nature”—Dr. Paul Davies—1984 book.

23. “The Endless Universe: Beyond the Big Bang”—Dr. Paul Steinhardt and Dr. Neil Turok— 2007 book.

24. “Before the Beginning: Our Universe and Others”—Dr. Martin Rees—1997 book.

25. “The Atheist’s Guide to Reality: Enjoying Life without Illusions”—Dr. Alex Rosenberg—2011 book.

26. “How it Ends: From you to the Universe”—Dr. Chris Impey—2010 book.

27. “Hiding in the Mirror: The Quest for Alternate Realities, from Plato to String Theory”—Dr. Lawrence M. Krauss—2005 book.

28. “Worlds without End: The Many Lives of the Multiverse”—Dr. Mary-

Jane Rubenstein— 2014 book.

29. “The Universe Before the Big Bang: Cosmology and String Theory”—Dr. Maurizio Gasperini —2008 book.

30. “Artificial Life: A Report from the Frontier where Computers meet Biology”—Dr. SSteven Levy—1992 book.

31. “A Briefer History of Time”—Dr. Stephen Hawking with Leonard Mlodinow—2005 book.

32. “A Brief History of Time”—Dr. Stephen Hawking—1988 book.

33. “Knocking on Heaven’s Door: How Physics and Scientific Thinking Illuminate the Universe and the Modern World”—Dr. Lisa Randall—2011 book.

34. “Information and the Nature of Reality”—Edited by: Dr. Paul Davies and Dr. Niels Henrik Gregersen—2010/2014 books.

35. “The Nature of Space and Time”—Dr. Stephen Hawking and Dr. Roger Penrose—1996 book.

36. “Cosmic Secrets: Basic Features of Reality”—Dr. Wolfram Schommers —2012 book.

37. “The God Delusion”—Dr. Richard Dawkins—2006 book.

38. “The Mind of God: The Scientific Basis for a Rational World”—Dr. Paul Davies—1992 book.

39. “God and the New Physics”—Dr. Paul Davies—1983 book.

40. “Astronomy and Astrophysics: Notes, Problems and Solutions”—Philip A. Stahl—2012 book.

41. “Billions and Billions: Thoughts on Life and Death at the Brink of the Millennium”—Dr. Carl Sagan—1997 book.

42. “What’s It All About: Philosophy and The Meaning of Life”—Dr. Julian Baffini—2004 book.

43. “The Book of Nothing: Vacuums, Voids, and the Latest Ideas about the Origins of the Universe”—Dr. John D. Barrow—2000 book.

44. “Nothing: Surprising Insights Everywhere from Zero to Oblivion”—New Scientist—Edited by: Jeremy Webb—2013 book.

45. “The Quantum Universe: Why Anything That Can Happen, Does”—Dr. Brian Cox and Dr. Jeff Forshaw—2011 book.

46. “The Fifth Essence: The Search for Dark Matter in the Universe”—Dr. Lawrence M. Krauss —1989 book.

47. “About Time: Einstein’s Unfinished Revolution”—Dr. Paul Davies—1995 book.

48. “Secrets of the Universe: Past, Present, Future”—Scientific American-Special Collector’s Edition—October, 2014.

49. **"The Accidental Universe: The World You Thought You Knew"—Dr. Alan Lightman—2013 book.**
50. **"Nothingness: The Science of Empty Space"—Dr. Henning Genz—1998.**
51. **"God and the Folly of Faith"—Dr. Victor J. Stenger—2012 book.**
52. **"Spectrums: Our Mind-Boggling Universe from Infinitesimal to Infinity"—Dr. David Blatner —2012 book.**
53. **"The Rocks Don't Lie: A Geologist Investigates Noah's Flood"—Dr. David R. Montgomery— 2012 book.**
54. **"Regenesis: How Synthetic Biology Will Reinvent Nature and Ourselves"—Dr. George Church and Dr. Ed Regis—2012 book.**
55. **"The God Effect: Quantum entanglement, Science's Strangest Phenomenon- Time Travel, Teleportation, and the Ultimate computer"—Dr. Brian Clegg—2006 book.**
56. **"The Shape of Inner Space: String Theory and the Geometry of the Universe's Hidden Dimensions"—Dr. Shing-Tung Yau—2010 book.**
57. **"Einstein's Telescope: The Hunt for Dark Matter and Dark energy in the Universe"—Dr. Evalyn Gates—2009 book.**
58. **"The Ghost in the Atom"—Edited by: P.C.W. Davies and J.R. Brown—1986 book.**
59. **"Hyperspace: A Scientific Odyssey through Parallel Universe, Time Warps, and the 10th Dimension"—Dr. Michio Kaku—1994 book.**
60. **"Zero Time Space: How Quantum Tunneling Broke the Light Speed Barrier"—Dr. Gunter Nimtz and Dr. Astrid Haibel—2004 book.**
61. **"Cycles of Time: An Extraordinary New View of the Universe"—Dr. Roger Penrose—2010 book.**
62. **"Atheism: A Beginner's Handbook"—Philip A. Stahl—2007 book.**
63. **"The Atheist's Handbook: To Modern Materialism"—Philip A. Stahl—2000 book.**
64. **"The Book of Universes: Exploring the Limits of the Cosmos"—Dr. John D Barrow—2011 book.**
65. **"The Magnetic Universe: The elusive Traces of an Invisible Force"—Dr. J. b. Zirker—2009 book.**
66. **"The Absolutely Small: How Quantum Theory Explains Our Everyday World"—Dr. Michael D. Fayer—2010 book.**
67. **"Once Before Time: A Whole Story of the Universe"—Dr. Martin Bojowald—2010 book.**
68. **"Antimatter"—Dr. Frank Close—2009 book.**
69. **"Entanglement: The Greatest Mystery in Physics"—Dr. Amir D. Aczel—2001 book.**